

Jens-Henning Möller

Time-Periodic Solutions  
to the Equations  
of Magnetohydrodynamics  
with Background Magnetic Field

λογος



# Time-Periodic Solutions to the Equations of Magnetohydrodynamics with Background Magnetic Field

Vom Fachbereich Mathematik  
der Technischen Universität Darmstadt  
zur Erlangung des Grades eines  
Doktors der Naturwissenschaften  
(Dr. rer. nat.)  
genehmigte

Dissertation

von

Jens-Henning Möller  
aus Braunschweig

Referent:	Prof. Dr. Reinhard Farwig
Korreferent:	Prof. Dr. Mads Kyed
Tag der Einreichung:	09. Juli 2020
Tag der mündlichen Prüfung:	14. August 2020

Darmstadt 2020

Bibliographic information published by the Deutsche Nationalbibliothek

The Deutsche Nationalbibliothek lists this publication in the Deutsche Nationalbibliografie; detailed bibliographic data are available on the Internet at <http://dnb.d-nb.de> .

zugl.: Darmstadt, Technische Universität Darmstadt, Dissertation - D17  
URN urn:nbn:de:tuda-tuprints-140886  
URI <https://tuprints.ulb.tu-darmstadt.de/id/eprint/14088>



©Copyright Logos Verlag Berlin GmbH 2020

All rights reserved.

ISBN 978-3-8325-5187-2

Logos Verlag Berlin GmbH  
Georg-Knorr-Str. 4, Gebäude 10  
D-12681 Berlin  
Tel.: +49 (0)30 42 85 10 90  
Fax: +49 (0)30 42 85 10 92  
<https://www.logos-verlag.de>

---

# Contents

---

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>iii</b>
<b>Zusammenfassung in deutscher Sprache</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>1 Preliminaries</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Notation . . . . .	1
1.2 Fourier Transform on Locally Compact Abelian Groups . . . . .	2
1.3 Function Spaces . . . . .	5
1.3.1 Projected Subspaces . . . . .	10
1.4 Anisotropic Distance Function . . . . .	11
1.5 Structure Results for Distributions and Functions . . . . .	14
1.6 Convergence Results of Distributions . . . . .	19
1.7 Maximal Operators and Functions . . . . .	22
1.8 The Laplace Operator with Navier Type Boundary Conditions . . . . .	26
<b>2 Harmonic Analysis</b>	<b>29</b>
2.1 Nikol'skij-Plancherel-Polya Type Inequalities . . . . .	30
2.2 Transference of Vector-valued Multipliers . . . . .	32
2.3 Littlewood-Paley Decomposition . . . . .	38
2.3.1 Anisotropic Extension Results . . . . .	38
2.3.2 The Decomposition Result . . . . .	44
<b>3 Time-Periodic Anisotropic Function Spaces</b>	<b>51</b>
3.1 Basic Properties . . . . .	52
3.1.1 Independence of the Decomposition . . . . .	58
3.1.2 Embedding Results . . . . .	64
3.1.3 Definition on Domains . . . . .	73
3.2 Pointwise Multiplication . . . . .	75
3.3 Extension Operators . . . . .	82
3.3.1 Extension Operators in Hölder Spaces . . . . .	86
3.4 Trace Operators . . . . .	89

<b>4</b>	<b>The Equations of Magnetohydrodynamics</b>	<b>95</b>
4.1	Properties of the Boundary Conditions and Operator Theory . . . . .	97
4.2	Time-Periodic Solutions to the Heat Equation with Perfect Conductivity Boundary Conditions . . . . .	102
4.2.1	The Whole and the Half Space . . . . .	102
4.2.2	Bounded Domains . . . . .	105
4.3	Perturbed Linear Theory . . . . .	112
4.4	The Nonlinear Problem . . . . .	114
<b>5</b>	<b>Appendix</b>	<b>119</b>
5.1	Auxiliary Results . . . . .	119
5.2	Lifting of the Divergence . . . . .	125
	<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>127</b>

The equations of magnetohydrodynamics, often abbreviated as MHD equations, describe the motion of an electrically neutral conducting fluid like plasmas, highly concentrated salt water and liquid metals. When considering this type of fluids, the classical Navier-Stokes equations do not adequately describe their motion, since they do not account for the additional electromagnetic forces influencing the motion, in this case given by the Lorentz force. We will give a brief derivation of the equations following Jackson [49, Chapter 10], where we skip physical arguments and at the moment do ignore any physical constants that might occur. For a more detailed approach we refer to Davidson [25] or Landau and Lifshitz [63, Chapter VIII], where the underlying physical considerations are presented in an easily comprehensible manner. The behaviour of a viscous incompressible fluid is described by the velocity  $u(t, x)$  and the pressure  $p(t, x)$  for time  $t$  in some interval  $(0, T)$  and point  $x \in \Omega$  in some spatial domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$ . The momentum equation is given by

$$\partial_t u - \Delta u + \nabla p + (u \cdot \nabla)u = F + (J \times B) \quad \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega$$

with an external force  $F$  acting on the fluid, *e.g.*, the gravitational force, current density  $J$  and magnetic field  $B$ . We are considering incompressible fluids, hence the continuity equation is given by  $\operatorname{div} u = 0$ . Therefore, the force equations of the Navier-Stokes and MHD equations seem quite similar, but because the Lorentz force  $J \times B$  is influenced by the motion of the fluid we need to consider additional equations. Since it is an electromagnetic force, we have to consider the Maxwell equations. For magnetic field  $E$  and charge density  $\rho$  they are given by

$$\text{(ME)} \quad \begin{cases} \operatorname{div} E = \rho, \\ \nabla \times B - \partial_t E = J, \\ \nabla \times E + \partial_t B = 0, \\ \operatorname{div} B = 0, \end{cases}$$

where as before we omitted constants. This formulation is also applicable for considerations on a microscopic level. For the MHD equations we neglect displacement current and hence the second equations simplifies to  $\nabla \times B = J$ . From physical considerations, *i.e.*, Ohm's law, we derive  $J = E + u \times B$ . To obtain the time evolution of  $B$  within the equations and to eliminate  $E$ , we

apply the rotation to the previous identities and combine them with the momentum equations to conclude

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u + \nabla p + (u \cdot \nabla)u = F + ([\nabla \times B] \times B) & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega, \\ \nabla \times [\nabla \times B] = -\partial_t B + \nabla \times [u \times B] & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega, \\ \operatorname{div} B = 0, \operatorname{div} u = 0 & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega. \end{cases}$$

To examine these equations from a mathematical point of view, one needs to supplement the system with boundary conditions. The standard boundary conditions for these equations are a no-slip boundary condition for  $u$ , *i.e.*,  $u = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ , and the perfect conductivity condition for  $E$ , *i.e.*,  $E \times n = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  where  $n$  is the outer normal vector to  $\Omega$ . We briefly follow the ideas of Yoshida and Giga [87] to derive boundary conditions for  $B$ . Since  $\nabla \times B = J = E + u \times B$ , we obtain  $[\nabla \times B] \times n = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  because  $E \times n = 0$  and  $u$  vanishes on the boundary. By making use of the divergence theorem we see that  $E \times n = 0$  implies  $[\nabla \times E] \cdot n = 0$  and thus we obtain  $(\partial_t B) \cdot n = 0$  by the third equation of (ME). This implies  $B \cdot n = B_1$  for given  $B_1$ . Before we state the full system of equations, we remark that the magnetic field  $B$  will often also be denoted by  $H$ . From a mathematical point of view the notations are interchangeable, but in physics they refer to different but very closely related fields. In a vacuum they differ by a factor, but otherwise by an additional term  $M$  called the magnetization of the material, for details see Jackson [49, Section 5.8]. For this thesis we will denote the magnetic field by  $H$ . Since  $\operatorname{div} H = 0$  it holds  $\nabla \times [\nabla \times H] = -\Delta H$  and together with  $[\nabla \times H] \times H = (H \cdot \nabla)H - \frac{1}{2}\nabla |H|^2$ , the non-dimensional equations of magnetohydrodynamics are given by

$$\text{(MHDT)} \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \nu \Delta u + \nabla p + \frac{S}{2} \nabla |H|^2 + (u \cdot \nabla)u = F + S \cdot (H \cdot \nabla)H & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega, \\ \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = \nabla \times [u \times H] & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega, \\ \operatorname{div} u = 0, \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } (0, T) \times \Omega, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = B_1, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } (0, T) \times \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

with constants  $\mu, \nu, S$ . For details on the constants we refer to Landau and Lifshitz [63, Chapter VIII] or Sermange and Temam [75]. The functions  $B_1$  and  $F$  are given and since the time-derivative of  $H \cdot n$  vanishes on the boundary by the previous considerations, we derive that  $B_1$  does not depend on time. This means that the magnetic field  $B_1$  can be seen as the intrinsic field of the medium of the boundary.

Before we continue, we briefly remark some of the existing theory for the initial value problem of (MHDT), *i.e.*, under the additional conditions  $u(0, x) = u_0(x)$  and  $H(0, x) = H_0(x)$  for known functions  $u_0$  and  $H_0$ . Existence of weak and strong solutions in  $L_2$  can be found in Ladyžhenskaya and Solonnikov [62, Chapter 6], Giga and Yoshida [87] and Sermange and Temam [75]. The last paper collects a variety of general existence and uniqueness results in its Chapter 3 and only Giga and Yoshida considered  $B_1 \neq 0$ . Note that for existence of strong solutions some kind of smallness has to be assumed, either in the time  $T > 0$  or in the norms of the initial values  $(u_0, B_0)$  and the external force  $F$ .

For results in  $L_p$  we note that global existence of solutions has been proven in  $L_3$  by Akiyama [2] in a bounded domain and by Yamaguchi [84] in an exterior domain. Li and Wang [64] considered the problem in  $L_p(L_q)$  for a bounded domain and showed local and global existence of solutions for  $\frac{p}{2}(1 - \frac{3}{q}) \in (0, 1)$ . Note that their result does not include the solutions constructed by Akiyama. The focus of this thesis lies on the existence of time-periodic solution to (MHDT), *i.e.*, we want to find solutions  $(u, H, p)$  such that  $u(t+\mathcal{T}, x) = u(t, x)$ ,  $H(t+\mathcal{T}, x) = H(t, x)$  and  $p(t+\mathcal{T}, x) = p(t, x)$



for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and a given time-period  $\mathcal{T} > 0$ . One of the most popular ways to obtain a time-periodic solution is to employ the so-called Poincaré operator. The idea of this operator is to map the initial value to the value of the corresponding solution at time  $\mathcal{T}$ . For the MHD equations this would mean one maps  $(u_0, H_0)$  onto  $(u(\mathcal{T}), H(\mathcal{T}))$  with  $(u, H)$  solving (MHD $\mathcal{T}$ ). A periodic solution would exist if this mapping has a fixed point. The main challenge for this approach is to find Banach spaces such that this operator is well-defined and a fixed point exists. An early application can be found in Browder [19] for example.

A different approach is due to Arendt and Bu [9], who showed that a good understanding of an operator, *e.g.*, the generation of a  $C_0$ -semigroup, maximal regularity of the initial value problem and invertibility, suffices for the existence of time-periodic solutions to the corresponding linear problem. Additionally, they showed that existence of periodic solution can also be concluded from  $\mathcal{R}$ -boundedness of a sequence of resolvents. An application of their result to time-periodic problems can for example be found in Hieber and Stinner [45].

All of the previous approaches conclude existence of time-periodic solutions from the study of the associated initial value problem. Recently Kyed [60] proposed a different way to approach time-periodic problems. He reformulated the problem into a time-periodic setting by considering the problem not on  $\mathbb{R}$  but on  $\mathbb{T} = \mathbb{R}/\mathcal{T}\mathbb{Z}$  and by decomposing the problem into a *steady-state* and a *purely periodic* part. The decomposition idea can also be found in Galdi [36, 37] and was developed in a joint effort. Before we explain the advantage of their approach, we remark that the reformulation onto  $\mathbb{T}$  has been used before, see for example Rabinowitz [69, 70]. But the approaches were limited to  $L_2$ , since they relied on the usage of Plancherel's theorem, or to the space of absolutely convergent Fourier series. Therefore, the central idea of their approach is the splitting of the problem and considering the resulting problem separately in different function spaces.

To obtain the decomposition, for a time-periodic  $f$  defined on  $(0, \mathcal{T}) \times \Omega$  we introduce the projections

$$\mathcal{P}f := \frac{1}{\mathcal{T}} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} f(s, x) dt, \quad \mathcal{P}_\perp f := f - \mathcal{P}f.$$

Since the function  $\mathcal{P}f$  is independent of time, it is the mentioned steady-state, and  $\mathcal{P}_\perp f$  is the purely periodic part. The stationary part of the linearised problem can usually be handled by standard theory for elliptic equations. For the purely periodic part the idea is to use the Fourier transform  $\mathcal{F}_{G_n}$  on  $G_n := \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  given by

$$(FT) \quad \mathcal{F}_{G_n}[f](k, \xi) := \frac{1}{\mathcal{T}(2\pi)^{\frac{n}{2}}} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(t, x) e^{-ix \cdot \xi - i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} kt} dx dt.$$

The resulting function  $\mathcal{F}_{G_n}[f]$  is defined on  $\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ , and the purely periodic part satisfies

$$\widehat{\mathcal{F}_{G_n}[\mathcal{P}_\perp f]}(0, \xi) = 0.$$

To construct time-periodic functions, a combination of classical Fourier multiplier results and a transference principle can be applied to yield existence of solutions on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ . Afterwards, classical methods of reflection and localisation can be used to construct solutions in sufficiently smooth domains. Applications of this technique can for example be found in Celik and Kyed [20, 21], Eiter and Kyed [30] or Kyed and Sauer [61].

The advantage of this approach is clear: One directly constructs time-periodic solutions and therefore avoids considerations of initial value problems or the concept of  $\mathcal{R}$ -boundedness. But since

this strategy is rather new, the general theory of time-periodic function spaces is not as developed as for the initial value problems. A part of this thesis aims the development of further theory on time-periodic function spaces. For Lebesgue and Sobolev spaces it is readily checked that most of the properties needed for the theory of parabolic boundary problems hold true in the time-periodic framework as well. Additional theory is needed when, similarly to the work of Li and Wang [64], considering the problem in  $L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_p(\Omega))$ . It is known that in this setting the problem of boundary traces becomes more involved, see Weidemaier [81] and Denk, Hieber and Prüss [27]. Namely the resulting trace space is an (anisotropic) Triebel-Lizorkin space. The cited works determine it as an intersection of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces, whereas later work of Johnsen and Sickel [56] proved the anisotropic result. Since these trace results are fundamental for a comprehensive theory of time-periodic boundary value problems, we will extend the results of Johnsen and Sickel in Chapter 3 to time-periodic functions.

For classical Triebel-Lizorkin spaces one takes a partition of unity of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with smooth functions  $(\varphi_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  such that their supports are contained in some annuli  $A_j := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid A2^{j-1} \leq |x| \leq B2^j\}$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and suitable constants  $A, B$ , and a ball  $A_0$  containing the origin such that  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j(x) = 1$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . For the anisotropic version the idea is similar, but makes use of an anisotropic distance function introduced by Fabes and Rivière [32] and extended by Yamazaki [85], see Section 1.4. It results in a decomposition where the support of the functions  $\varphi_j$  is not rotational symmetric with respect to its arguments but distorted by a vector  $\vec{a}$ . The norm is defined in the same way. For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  set

$$u_j := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u \quad \text{so that} \quad u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$$

and define the norm of anisotropic Triebel-Lizorkin spaces  $F_{\vec{p}, r}^{s, \vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with regularity parameter  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  by

$$\|u\|_{F_{\vec{p}, r}^{s, \vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \left\| \{2^{sj} u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r(\mathbb{N}_0))}.$$

The  $L_{\vec{p}}$ -norm is applied in each variable inductively, *i.e.*, the  $L_{p_i}(\mathbb{R})$ -norm is applied with respect to the variable  $x_i$ . Additionally, a scalar in the place of a vector denotes the vector that is constant in its entries, *e.g.*,  $\vec{a} = 1$  means  $\vec{a} = (1, 1, \dots, 1)$ . Standard theory shows  $F_{\vec{p}, 2}^{k, 1}(\mathbb{R}^n) = W_{\vec{p}}^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for  $k \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , and it holds

$$F_{(q, p), 2}^{2, (2, 1)}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n) = W_q^1(\mathbb{R}, L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)) \cap L_q(\mathbb{R}, W_p^2(\mathbb{R}^n)),$$

which is the classical parabolic space. The last identity is one of the major reasons why these spaces are of interest.

In Section 3.1 we define the corresponding time-periodic version  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  with anisotropy  $(b, \vec{a})$  and show well-definedness and properties similar to those of classical spaces. These spaces have not been considered beforehand and some of the classical results and approaches are not applicable due to the structure of the underlying space  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ . Therefore, we prove a transference principal for vector-valued multipliers and an anisotropic Littlewood-Paley decomposition in Sections 2.2 and 2.3, which in turn can be used to reproduce the identity

$$W_q^1(\mathbb{T}, L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)) \cap L_q(\mathbb{T}, W_p^2(\mathbb{R}^n)) = F_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{2, (2, 1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n).$$

As a next step we come back to the trace problem and we see the advantage of working with Triebel-Lizorkin spaces in this context. By the Paley-Wiener-Schwartz theorem it is well-known that the

inverse Fourier transform of a compactly supported distribution in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is a smooth function, hence  $u_j = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and therefore the trace  $u_j|_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}$  is a well-defined function. Thus a working definition of a trace of an element of a Triebel-Lizorkin spaces is

$$T_n(u) := \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j|_{x_n=0}.$$

In Section 1.5 we will show that this definition can be used on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  as well and Section 3.4 will show that the sum above indeed converges in a reasonable sense in  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  and coincides with the value of  $u|_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}}$ , *i.e.*,  $T_n u = u|_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}}$ . For the convergence result some assumptions on the regularity parameter  $s$  have to be made, which depend on the integrability  $p$  and anisotropy  $\vec{a}$  and coincide with the ones needed in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . To conclude surjectivity of the trace operator, we construct an extension operator in Section 3.3, *i.e.*, we are concerned with the following question: Given an element  $v$  in a Triebel-Lizorkin space on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  is there an element  $u = Ev$  on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $u|_{x_n=0} = v$ ? This is possible for all values  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ . The combination of these results comprehensively solves the trace problem of time-periodic parabolic problems in the half space.

In the last chapter of this thesis we apply the presented ideas of Kyed and Galdi and the theory of Chapter 3 to the time-periodic equations of magnetohydrodynamics in  $\mathbb{T} \times \Omega = \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$  given by

$$(MHDE) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \nu \Delta u + \nabla \mathbf{p} + \frac{1}{2} \nabla |H|^2 + (u \cdot \nabla) u = F + (H \cdot \nabla) H & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = \nabla \times [u \times H] & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = B_1, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

The factor  $S$  was omitted because it can easily be absorbed into the magnetic field  $H$  by the transformation  $(u, H) \mapsto (u, S^{\frac{1}{2}} H)$ . To the knowledge of the author previous considerations of this problem have been restricted to  $L_2$  and  $B_1 = 0$ . We will give a few examples. Notte, Rojas and Rojas [68] considered the problem with Dirichlet boundary conditions for  $u$  and  $H$  with an additional term on the right-hand side in the equation for  $H$  related to the motion of heavy ions. Ibrahim, Lemarié Rieusset and Masmoudi [48] considered a slightly more complicated system with additional equations for  $E$  and applied the ideas of Kyed to construct time-periodic solutions. Additionally, the equations were also considered as an optimal control problem, see Gunzburger and Trenchea [43].

We proceed in Chapter 4 in the following way. As a first step we construct an extension  $H_0$  to the boundary value  $B_1$ , *i.e.*, a function  $H_0$  such that  $H_0 \cdot n = B_1$ ,  $\operatorname{curl} H_0 \times n = 0$  on  $\partial \Omega$  and  $\operatorname{div} H_0 = 0$  in  $\Omega$ . With this extension we transform the system into one with homogeneous boundary data. As a first step we consider the linearisation given by

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t u - \nu \Delta u - (H_0 \cdot \nabla) H - (H \cdot \nabla) H_0 + \nabla \mathbf{p} = F & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

By perturbation theory we identify functions spaces such that for every  $(F, G)$  we obtain a solution  $(u, H, \mathbf{p})$  that satisfies a corresponding a priori estimate, where the constant  $c(\kappa)$  is uniform with respect to  $H_0 \in W_\infty^1(\Omega)$  such that  $\|H_0\|_{W_\infty^1(\Omega)} \leq \kappa$ . This type of behaviour of the constant is to be expected, see for example Galdi and Kyed [38, Lemma 2.4]. Using Banach's fixed-point theorem together with the stated estimate, we show existence of time-periodic solutions to (MHDE) without general smallness assumptions on  $B_1$ . Note that this includes all constant magnetic fields  $H_0$ , which is analogue to the results for the Oseen equations from [38].

## **Acknowledgement**

I would like to express my gratitude to all people that supported me in creating this thesis.

First and foremost my advisor Professor Dr. Reinhard Farwig, who did not only give me the opportunity to be his PhD student, but also had a major influence on my undergraduate studies, which motivated me to pursue this thesis. During my time as his student, he gave me valuable support, enabled me to visit Korea and Japan and encouraged me to pursue mathematical topics that fascinated me.

Special thanks is due to Professor Dr. Mads Kyed, who piqued my interest in time-periodic problems and always had time for mathematical discussions during his time in Darmstadt. Additionally, I am very grateful that he takes the time to referee this thesis.

I owe a large thanks to my (former) colleagues of the working group Analysis, who made my time as a PhD student enjoyable, created a pleasant work environment and always found the time to discuss mathematical problems. In particular, I would like to thank Dr. Björn Augner, Sebastian Bechtel, Dr. Aday Celik, Dr. Thomas Eiter, and Andreas Schmidt for their valuable proofreading. A special thanks is due to Dr. David Wegmann, my former office mate, who helped me get started as a PhD student, and it was a pleasure to share an office with.

Last but not least, a special thanks goes to my parents for supporting me in every aspect imaginable.

---

## Zusammenfassung in deutscher Sprache

---

Wir betrachten die Bewegung einer viskosen, inkompressiblen Flüssigkeit, die neutral geladen und leitfähig ist. Die Bewegung einer solchen Flüssigkeit wird durch eine Koppelung der Navier-Stokes- und Maxwell-Gleichungen beschrieben. Diese Koppelung wird oftmals magnetohydrodynamische (MHD) Gleichungen genannt und ist gegeben durch

$$(MHDG) \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{ll} \partial_t u - \nu \Delta u + \nabla p + \frac{1}{2} \nabla |H|^2 + (u \cdot \nabla) u = F + S \cdot (H \cdot \nabla) H & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = \nabla \times [u \times H] & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = B_1, \quad \operatorname{rot} H \times n = 0 & \text{auf } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{array} \right.$$

Dabei ist  $\mathbb{T} = \mathbb{R}/T\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\Omega$  ein beschränktes Gebiet,  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{T} \times \Omega$ ,  $F$  eine anliegende zeit-periodische Kraft und  $B_1$  ein zeitunabhängiges Magnetfeld, das vom Medium des Randes erzeugt wird. Die Unbekannten hierbei sind die Geschwindigkeit der Flüssigkeit  $u$ , das Magnetfeld  $H$  und der Druck  $p$  innerhalb der Flüssigkeit.

Im ersten Teil der Arbeit erweitern wir die existierende Theorie anisotroper Triebel-Lizorkin-Räume auf zeitperiodische Funktionen. Besonders wichtig dabei ist die Theorie von Spuoperatoren von  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  nach  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  und von Fortsetzungsoperatoren von  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  nach  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ . Hierbei bestimmen wir den kanonischen Spurraum anisotroper Triebel-Lizorkin-Räume, d.h. den Raum, in dem für jedes Element die Spur liegt und wir für jedes Element des Spurraumes eine Funktion finden, so dass die Spur auch angenommen wird. Diese neuen Erkenntnisse sind unerlässlich für eine umfassende Theorie von zeit-periodischen Randwertproblemen.

Der zweite Teil der Arbeit verwendet diese Resultate, um Existenz von periodischen Lösungen zu den MHD-Gleichungen in  $L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_p(\Omega))$  zu zeigen. Hierbei betrachten wir zuerst eine Fortsetzung der Randdaten  $H_0$ , d.h. eine Funktion  $H_0$  mit  $H_0 \cdot n = B_1$ ,  $\operatorname{rot} H_0 \times n = 0$  auf  $\partial\Omega$  und  $\operatorname{div} H_0 = 0$  in  $\Omega$  und transformieren die Gleichung zu einem Problem mit homogenen Randdaten. Die Linearisierung dieses Problems ist dann gegeben durch

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} \partial_t u - \Delta u - (H_0 \cdot \nabla) H - (H \cdot \nabla) H_0 + \nabla p = F & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{rot} H \times n = 0 & \text{auf } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{array} \right.$$

Wir zeigen mit Hilfe von Störungstheorie, dass es für alle  $F \in L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_p(\Omega))$  und  $G \in L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega))$  eine Lösung  $(u, H, \mathbf{p})$  gibt. Anwenden dieser linearen Theorie zusammen mit dem Fixpunktsatz von Banach liefert eine zeit-periodische Lösung zu (MHDG). Die Behandlung des gestörten linearen Systems liefert die Existenz von Lösungen ohne eine allgemeine Kleinheitsbedingung an  $B_1$ .

In this chapter, we provide the notation used throughout this thesis and state well-known preliminary results. Additionally, we prepare some useful concepts, which we are sometimes going to establish quite thoroughly, since they deviate from standard theory in some cases. We start by introducing the used notation.

### 1.1 Notation

We denote by  $\mathbb{Z}$  the set of integers, define  $\mathbb{N}$  to be the positive integers and  $\mathbb{N}_0 = \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ .  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{C}$  are the sets of real or complex numbers, respectively.  $\mathbb{R}_*$  or  $\mathbb{C}_*$  stand for the set without the origin, *i.e.*,  $\mathbb{R}_* = \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ , and  $\mathbb{R}_+^n := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid x_n > 0\}$ . We split any vector  $x = (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$  into  $x' = (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1})$  and  $x_n \in \mathbb{C}$ , so that  $x = (x', x_n)$ .

For vectors in  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  we define  $x \leq y$  if  $x_i \leq y_i$  for all  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . We set  $|\alpha| = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i$  and  $x^\alpha := x_1^{\alpha_1} \cdot x_2^{\alpha_2} \cdots x_n^{\alpha_n}$  for any multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ . Whereas  $\|z\|^2 := \sum_{i=1}^n z_i \bar{z}_i$  denotes the square of the Euclidean norm of any vector  $z \in \mathbb{C}^n$  with  $\bar{z}_i$  as the complex conjugate of  $z_i$ , which we will sometime shorten to  $|z|$  if there is no confusion possible. The supremum norm is defined by  $\|z\|_\infty := \sup_i \|z_i\|$  and with it a cube  $Q_R(x) \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  as the set of all points  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\|y - x\|_\infty \leq R$  for some  $R > 0$ . A cuboid  $Q_{\vec{R}}(x) \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is the set of all points  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $|y_i - x_i| \leq R_i$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $\vec{R} = (R_1, R_2, \dots, R_n) \in (0, \infty)^n$ . A ball  $B_R(x_0) = B(x_0, R)$  is defined by  $\|x - x_0\| < R$  for some  $x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and  $R > 0$ , where we imply with the last statement that  $R \in \mathbb{R}$ . By  $S^{n-1}$  we denote the unit sphere of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , *i.e.*, the set of all points  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\|x\| = 1$ . The scalar product of two vectors  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  will be defined via  $x \cdot y = x_i y_i$  and for two matrices  $A, B \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  by  $A : B = A_{ij} B_{ij}$ , where in both cases we made use of the Einstein summation convention, *i.e.*, we implicitly sum over all repeated indices in products. Furthermore, we define the tensor product of  $a, b \in \mathbb{C}^n$  as an element of  $\mathbb{C}^{n \times n}$  by  $(a \otimes b)_{ij} := a_i b_j$ , and the vector product for  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$  will be denoted by

$$x \times y = \begin{pmatrix} x_2 y_3 - x_3 y_2 \\ x_3 y_1 - x_1 y_3 \\ x_1 y_2 - x_2 y_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

A set  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  is called a domain if it is open and connected and bounded if it is contained in  $B_R(0)$  for some  $R > 0$ . We call a domain of class  $C^{m,\alpha}$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $\alpha \in [0, 1]$ , if it has a locally finite open covering of sets  $\mathcal{O}_j$  such that on each  $\mathcal{O}_j$  the boundary is given as the graph of a function with  $C^{m,\alpha}$ -regularity. We also call these  $C^{m,\alpha}$ -domains or domains with a  $C^{m,\alpha}$ -boundary. Derivatives of sufficiently regular functions  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  will be labelled by  $\partial_i f = \partial_{x_i} f$  for  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ .  $\nabla f$  denotes the gradient of  $f$  and the Laplace operator is given by  $\Delta f := \sum_{i=1}^n \partial_i^2 f$ . If the function has values in  $\mathbb{C}^n$  we apply derivatives to each component and denote by  $\operatorname{div} f$  the divergence operator  $\operatorname{div} f := \partial_j f_j$  and by  $\operatorname{curl} f$  or  $\operatorname{rot} f$  the rotation given by

$$\nabla \times f = \operatorname{curl} f = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_2 f_3 - \partial_3 f_2 \\ \partial_3 f_1 - \partial_1 f_3 \\ \partial_1 f_2 - \partial_2 f_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

All of the previous operators only act on the spatial variable  $x \in \Omega$ . For functions  $g : (0, T) \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$  we set  $\partial_t$  as the derivative with respect to the first variable, which we are going to call time from here on, and  $D^\alpha g := \partial_t^{\alpha_0} \partial_1^{\alpha_1} \dots \partial_n^{\alpha_n}$  with  $\alpha = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n) \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$ .

By  $\lesssim$  we denote an estimate where some constant occurs that depends on the parameters but it is not important to be determined specifically. If one parameter is explicitly stated after  $\lesssim$ , then the constant is independent of this parameter, *i.e.*,  $A \lesssim rB$  implies that the estimate  $A \leq crB$  holds with a constant  $c$  independent of  $r$ .

For a vector space  $E$  with dual space  $E'$ , we use  $\langle u, \varphi \rangle$  to denote the dual pairing of  $u \in E'$  and  $\varphi \in E$ . If  $E, F$  are topological vector spaces, we write  $E \hookrightarrow F$  for a continuous embedding of  $E$  into  $F$ .  $A \oplus B = E$  denotes the direct sum of closed subspaces  $A, B \subset E$ , *i.e.*,  $A \cap B = \{0\}$ ,  $A + B = E$ .

We are going to use  $\delta_{x_0}$  for the delta distribution on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , *i.e.*,  $\langle \delta_{x_0}, \varphi \rangle = \varphi(x_0)$  and  $\delta_j$  for the function

$$\delta_j : \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad \delta_j(k) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{for } k = j, \\ 0 & \text{else,} \end{cases}$$

since there is no confusion possible.

## 1.2 Fourier Transform on Locally Compact Abelian Groups

Since we are interested in time-periodic solutions we follow the ideas of Kyed [60] and introduce for a fixed time-period  $\mathcal{T} > 0$  the torus  $\mathbb{T} := \mathbb{R}/\mathcal{T}\mathbb{Z}$  and the locally compact abelian group  $G_n := \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ . In the following we will state results from harmonic and Fourier analysis on groups, for reference on the stated results see Eiter and Kyed [30], Rudin [71], or Folland [34]. Let  $[\cdot] : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}/\mathcal{T}\mathbb{Z}$  be the quotient map so that the mapping

$$\pi : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow G_n, \quad \pi(t, x) := ([t], x)$$

induces a differentiable structure and a topology on  $G_n$ . Hence, we can define

$$(1.1) \quad C^\infty(G_n) := \{f : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid \exists F \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n) \text{ such that } F = f \circ \pi\},$$

as the space of smooth functions on  $G_n$ . Therefore, the derivatives of a function  $f : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  are defined by the derivatives of the corresponding function  $f \circ \pi$ , *i.e.*,

$$\partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha f := \partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha (f \circ \pi) \Big|_{[0, \mathcal{T}] \times \mathbb{R}^n} \quad \text{for all } (\alpha, \beta) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0.$$



Similar to  $\mathbb{R}^n$  we define for any  $(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0 \times \mathbb{N}_0^n$  a semi-norm by

$$\rho_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(f) := \sup_{(t, x) \in G_n} \left| x^\gamma \partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha f(t, x) \right|.$$

This creates a set of semi-norms defining the corresponding Schwartz-(Bruhat) space on  $G_n$  by

$$\mathcal{S}(G_n) := \{f \in C^\infty(G_n) \mid \rho_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(f) < \infty \text{ for all } (\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0 \times \mathbb{N}_0^n\}.$$

The countable family of semi-norm  $\rho_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}$  induces a topology on the topological vector space  $\widehat{\mathcal{S}}(G_n)$ . From classical results with respect to uniform convergence it follows that  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is a Fréchet space. The dual space  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  will be equipped with the weak-\* topology, making it a locally convex sequentially complete topological vector space and its elements are called tempered distributions on  $G_n$ . By omitting the parameter  $\beta$  one arrives at the classical space  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and its dual  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , both spaces inherit the same properties as  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  or  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ , respectively.

Before we can define the Fourier transform, we need to state a few more properties of locally compact abelian groups. We start with the concept of the dual group of a locally compact abelian group  $G$ . It is the set of all continuous group homomorphisms from  $G$  onto the circle group, *i.e.*, the set of all complex numbers  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\|z\| = 1$ . We will denote the dual group by  $\widehat{G}$  and call its elements characters. The dual group of  $\mathbb{R}$  can be identified with  $\mathbb{R}$  by  $\langle \xi, x \rangle = e^{ix \cdot \xi}$ . For the dual of  $\mathbb{T}$  there are several options, *e.g.*  $\mathbb{Z}$  by the pairing  $\langle k, t \rangle = e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} k \cdot t}$ , or  $\frac{2\pi}{T} \mathbb{Z}$  by the pairing  $\langle k, t \rangle = e^{ik \cdot t}$ . We fix  $\widehat{G}_n := \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  throughout this thesis. The question of representing the bidual group is solved by the Pontryagin Duality Theorem, since it states that any locally compact abelian group naturally identifies with its bidual group. Similar to the definition of  $G_n$  we introduce the space of smooth functions on  $\widehat{G}_n$  by

$$C^\infty(\widehat{G}_n) := \{f : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid \forall k \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ it holds } f(k, \cdot) \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)\}.$$

For every  $(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0$  a semi-norm is defined by

$$\hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(f) := \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \left| \xi^\alpha \partial_\xi^\beta k^\gamma f(k, \xi) \right|$$

and, hence, the corresponding Schwartz-(Bruhat) space on  $\widehat{G}_n$  via

$$\widehat{\mathcal{S}}(\widehat{G}_n) := \{u \in C^\infty(\widehat{G}_n) \mid \forall (\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0 : \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(u) < \infty\}.$$

Repeating the arguments from above we conclude that  $\widehat{\mathcal{S}}(\widehat{G}_n)$  is a Fréchet space and its dual, denoted by  $\widehat{\mathcal{S}}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ , is again a locally convex sequentially complete topological vector space.

To be able to integrate functions defined on  $G_n$ , we introduce the concept of Haar measures. To every locally compact abelian group there exists a non-zero translation-invariant measure  $\mu$ . It is unique up to a multiplicative constant. On  $G_n$  we normalize it such that

$$\int_{G_n} u(y) \, d\nu(y) = \frac{1}{T} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} u \circ \pi(t, x) \, dx \, dt.$$

This can be done since the Lebesgue measure is a translation invariant measure and  $G_n$  and  $[0, \mathcal{T}) \times \mathbb{R}^n$  generate equivalent Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra. By  $|E|$  we denote the measure of  $E$ . We are going to omit  $\pi$  in the integrals for functions defined on  $G_n$ , since no confusion is possible. On  $\widehat{G}_n$  the Haar measure will be normalized such that it coincides with the product of the counting measure on  $\mathbb{Z}$  and the Lebesgue measure on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

The Fourier transform for a function  $f : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{F}_{G_n}[f](k, \xi) := \widehat{f}(k, \xi) := \frac{1}{\mathcal{T}\sqrt{2\pi}^n} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(t, x) e^{-ix \cdot \xi - i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} kt} dx dt,$$

the inverse Fourier transform, now given for a function  $g : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , is defined via

$$\mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1}[g](t, x) := g^\vee(t, x) := \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}^n} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} g(k, \xi) e^{ix \cdot \xi + i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} kt} d\xi.$$

If we want to apply the Fourier transform to a function  $f : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  it can be defined with the general theory from above, but it is easier by the identity  $\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}[f](\cdot) := \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1}[f](\cdot)$  and similar for  $\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}$ . For a function  $f$  only dependent on space we derive  $\mathcal{F}_{G_n} f = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f$  as expected and we therefore define  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} = \mathcal{F}_{G_n}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} = \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1}$ . To shorten the notation we fix  $\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{F}_{G_n}$  and  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} := \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1}$ . Therefore, if not stated otherwise, we will work with the Fourier transform on  $G_n$ . The chosen normalization implies that  $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{S}(G_n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  is a homeomorphism with inverse given by  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}$ , and by duality this extends in the usual way to  $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{S}'(G_n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ , *i.e.*,

$$\langle \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u, \varphi \rangle := \langle u, \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n} \varphi \rangle$$

for  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . The Pontryagin Duality Theorem is fundamental for the previous definition to be well-defined. Similar to properties of the classical Fourier transform we have the identities

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}[\partial_t^m \partial_x^\alpha u] &= i^{m+|\alpha|} \left(\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} k\right)^m \xi^\alpha \mathcal{F}[u], \\ \partial_t^m \partial_x^\alpha \mathcal{F}^{-1}[v] &= i^{m+|\alpha|} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \left(\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} k\right)^m \xi^\alpha v \right] \end{aligned}$$

for all  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ . We define the convolution of  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  similar to  $\mathbb{R}^n$  by

$$(1.2) \quad [u * \varphi](t, x) := \langle u, \varphi[(t, x) - (\cdot, \cdot)] \rangle,$$

which just extends the usual definition of convolutions on locally compact groups, see Grafakos [41, Section 1.2] for details. Furthermore the well-known identities between convolution and Fourier transform also hold here, *e.g.*  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[u \cdot \varphi] = c_n \mathcal{F}^{-1} u * \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi$  for some constant  $c_n > 0$ . In exactly the same way we can define a convolution on  $\widehat{G}_n$ .

## 1.3 Function Spaces

In this section we will introduce most of the used function spaces and state some properties. Since these are quite standard they can be found for example in Triebel [80] and the references within. The definitions are valid for scalar and vector-valued functions. In the case of functions with values in a finite dimensional vector space any of the following norms is applied componentwise and afterwards any finite dimensional norm is applied to the norm of the components. We will make no difference in the notation between the two, since there is no confusion possible.

For topological spaces  $X, Y$  we denote the set of continuous functions  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  by  $C(X, Y)$ . If  $Y = \mathbb{C}$  with the standard topology it is customary to set  $C(X) := C(X, \mathbb{C})$  to be the vector space of bounded and continuous functions and equip it with the norm

$$\|f\|_\infty := \sup_{x \in X} |f(x)|,$$

making it a Banach space. To be able to talk about derivatives and Hölder continuity let  $\Omega$  be a domain of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and  $X$  be either  $\Omega$  or  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}} := \mathbb{T} \times \Omega$ . From here on we consider functions  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and start by defining the spaces of  $m$ -times continuously differentiable functions by

$$C^m(X) := \{f \mid D^\alpha f \in C(X) \text{ for all } |\alpha| \leq m\},$$

where  $D^\alpha$  stands for the classical derivative with  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0 \cup \{\infty\}$  and  $|\alpha| < \infty$ . Note that the dimension of  $\alpha$  varies depending on whether  $X$  is a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  or of  $G_n$ . By endowing  $C^m(X)$  with the norm

$$\|f\|_{C^m(X)} := \sum_{|\alpha| \leq m} \|D^\alpha f\|_\infty$$

it becomes a Banach space for  $m < \infty$ . The class of test functions on  $X$  is defined by

$$(1.3) \quad \mathcal{D}(X) = C_0^\infty(X) := \{f \in C^\infty(X) \mid \text{supp } f \subset X \text{ and compact}\},$$

and its dual is given by  $\mathcal{D}'(X)$ . Since  $\mathbb{T}$  is compact, the demand regarding the support only applies to the spatial variable. In a similar fashion we set

$$\mathcal{D}(\bar{X}) = C_0^\infty(\bar{X}) := \{f|_X \mid f \in \mathcal{D}(G_n)\};$$

the above definition works for time-periodic and time-independent functions since every function in  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  can be extended to an element of  $\mathcal{D}(G_n)$  by a constant extension. For a finer scale of regularity we define the Hölder seminorm for  $\alpha \in (0, 1]$  by

$$\|f\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(X)} := \sup_{\substack{x, y \in X \\ x \neq y}} \frac{|f(x) - f(y)|}{|x - y|^\alpha}.$$

With this we introduce the Hölder-(Zygmund)-spaces  $C^{m, \alpha}(X)$  as the set of functions  $f \in C^m(X)$  such that the norm

$$\|f\|_{C^{m, \alpha}(X)} := \|f\|_{C^m(X)} + \sum_{|\gamma|=m} \|D^\gamma f\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(X)} < \infty.$$

We allow for  $\alpha = 1$  to include the spaces of Lipschitz continuous functions, but since we do not consider double differences, as it is done in Zygmund spaces, we put brackets in the name of the spaces above and will omit it from now on.

We continue with the consideration of function spaces on a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space  $X$  with measure  $\mu$  to define Lebesgue and Sobolev spaces. We tacitly identify elements of these spaces, which are equivalence classes, with a representative and hence call elements functions as well. Therefore, the space  $L_p(X)$  is the set of measurable functions  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$\|f\|_{L_p(X)} := \left( \int_X |f(x)|^p d\mu(x) \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$$

is finite in the case of  $p \in [1, \infty)$ . Often we will omit  $\mu$  and simply write  $dx$  when the underlying measure is clear. For  $p = \infty$  the following has to be finite

$$\|f\|_{L_\infty(X)} := \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{x \in X} |f(x)|.$$

If the underlying measure space is clear, we shorten to  $\|\cdot\|_p$  and  $\|\cdot\|_\infty$ . Note that in general there is no confusion whether the  $\|\cdot\|_\infty$  denotes the essential supremum or just the supremum. For  $1 \leq p < \infty$  the weak  $L_{p;\infty}(X)$  is the set of measurable functions such that

$$\|f\|_{L_{p;\infty}(X)} := \inf \left\{ C > 0 \mid \mu(\{x \in X \mid |f(x)| > \alpha\}) \leq \frac{C^p}{\alpha^p} \text{ for all } \alpha > 0 \right\}$$

is finite. From this definition it is clear that weak  $L_\infty(X)$  is defined as the classical  $L_\infty(X)$ -space. If  $X = \mathbb{Z}$  or some subset of it, we equip  $X$  with the counting measure and denote it by  $\ell_p(X)$ . So these spaces consist of sequences, whose  $p$ -th power is summable or are bounded in the case of  $p = \infty$ . An important property of these spaces is the monotonicity with respect to the power of summation, it holds  $\ell_p \hookrightarrow \ell_q$  for  $1 \leq p \leq q \leq \infty$ .

In the case of strongly measurable functions with values in a Banach space  $\mathcal{B}$ , the norms are just applied to the real valued function  $\|f(\cdot)\|_{\mathcal{B}}$ , *i.e.*,  $\|f\|_{L_p(X;\mathcal{B})} := \|\|f\|_{\mathcal{B}}\|_{L_p(X)}$ , hence  $L_p(X, \mathcal{B})$  is defined in the same way as before. Regarding measurability we refer to Yosida [88, Chapter V], but note that if  $\mathcal{B}$  is any of the  $\ell_p$ -spaces the question reduces to measurability of each component of the sequence.

We extend the definition of  $L_p$  to an integrability parameter  $\vec{p} \in [1, \infty]^n$  for a space  $X = \prod_{i=1}^n X_i$ , where each  $X_i$  is a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space. These spaces were introduced by Benedek and Panzone [13] and if not stated otherwise proofs of the following statements can be found in the cited paper. The space  $L_{\vec{p}}(X)$  with  $\vec{p} \in [1, \infty]^n$  is the set of measurable functions  $f$  such that the norm

$$\|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(X)} := \left( \int_{X_1} \cdots \left( \int_{X_{n-1}} \left( \int_{X_n} |f(x_1, \dots, x_{n-1}, x_n)|^{p_n} dx_n \right)^{\frac{p_{n-1}}{p_n}} dx_{n-1} \right)^{\frac{p_{n-2}}{p_{n-1}}} \cdots dx_1 \right)^{\frac{1}{p_1}}$$

is finite, here obvious modifications in the case of  $p_i = \infty$  need to be made. For strongly measurable Banach space valued functions we define the norm in the same way, as we did for  $L_p$ . Before we state some properties, we introduce some notation. By  $\frac{1}{\vec{p}}$  we denote the vector  $(\frac{1}{p_1}, \frac{1}{p_2}, \dots, \frac{1}{p_n})$ , where we define  $\frac{1}{\infty} = 0$ . Furthermore, an equality or inequality of vectors is to be understood as an equality or inequality in each component, *i.e.*,  $\frac{1}{\vec{p}} + \frac{1}{\vec{q}} = 1$  means  $\frac{1}{p_i} + \frac{1}{q_i} = 1$  for every component  $1 \leq i \leq n$  of every  $\vec{p}, \vec{q} \in [1, \infty]^n$ . Hence, we have Hölder's inequality in the form

$$(1.4) \quad \|fg\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(X)} \leq \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(X)} \|g\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(X)} \quad \text{for} \quad \frac{1}{\vec{p}} + \frac{1}{\vec{q}} = \frac{1}{\vec{r}},$$

and in the case where convolution is possible we obtain Young's inequality via

$$(1.5) \quad \|f * g\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(X)} \leq \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(X)} \|g\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(X)} \quad \text{for} \quad \frac{1}{\vec{p}} + \frac{1}{\vec{q}} = 1 + \frac{1}{\vec{r}}.$$

We briefly remark that this includes  $X_i = \mathbb{T}$  for some  $i$  in both cases, see (1.2) for the definition of convolution. The theory of Fourier multiplier is well-studied for  $L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see Grafakos [41, Section 6.2] for example. We will state the following theorem due to Lizorkin [65, Corollary 1].

**Theorem 1.3.1.** *Let  $m : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a bounded function with continuous derivatives that satisfy*

$$|\xi^\alpha D^\alpha m(\xi)| \leq M$$

for some constant  $M > 0$ , all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}_*^n$ , and all  $\alpha \in \{0, 1\}^n$ . Then  $m$  is an  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -multiplier and there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that

$$\|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} m \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq CM \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$$

for all  $1 < \vec{p} < \infty$  and all  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

We collect some results regarding completeness and duality in the following lemma.

**Lemma 1.3.2.** *The spaces  $L_{\vec{q}}(X)$  are Banach spaces for every  $1 \leq \vec{q} \leq \infty$ . Let  $1 \leq \vec{p} < \infty$  and  $\frac{1}{\vec{p}} + \frac{1}{\vec{p}'} = 1$ . Every linear continuous functional  $T$  on  $L_{\vec{p}}(X)$  can be represented by a uniquely determined  $h \in L_{\vec{p}'}(X)$  such that*

$$T(f) = \int_X f(x)h(x) \, dx$$

and  $\|T\| = \|h\|_{L_{\vec{p}'}(X)}$ .

By this the classical duality result of  $L_p$  extends to  $L_{\vec{p}}(X)^* = L_{\vec{p}'}(X)$  with above stated identity for  $\vec{p}$  and  $\vec{p}'$ . By induction the theorems of monotone and dominated convergence as well as the Lemma of Fatou are also valid for these spaces. Therefore, it is natural to view  $L_{\vec{p}}$  as an extension of  $L_p$ . Hence these spaces can be considered simultaneously, if the domain has the needed structure. This implies that if  $\Omega$  does not have product structure, then the parameter  $\vec{p}$  of  $L_{\vec{p}}$  is to be understood as a scalar, *i.e.*,  $\vec{p} = p$  for some  $p \in [1, \infty]$ . Hence, we can consider arbitrary domains and collect some density results.

**Lemma 1.3.3.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a Banach space,  $1 \leq \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $X$  a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space with measure  $\mu$ .*

- a) *The set  $\left\{ \sum_{j=1}^m \chi_{E_j} u_j \mid u_j \in \mathcal{B}, E_j \subset X \text{ are pairwise disjoint and } \mu(E_j) < \infty, m \in \mathbb{N} \right\}$  of simple functions is dense in  $L_q(X, \mathcal{B})$  for  $1 \leq q < \infty$ .*
- b) *The set of bounded measurable functions with compact support, denoted by  $L_\infty^0(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})$ , is dense in  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})$ .*
- c) *The spaces  $\mathcal{D}(G_n)$  and  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  are dense in  $L_{\vec{p}}(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** Part a) can for example be found in Grafakos [41, Proposition 5.5.6]. Applying an induction argument together with part a) implies that

$$(1.6) \quad \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^m \chi_{E_j} u_j \mid u_j \in \mathcal{B}, E_j \subset G_n \text{ are pairwise disjoint and } |E_j| < \infty \right\}$$

is dense in  $L_{\vec{p}}(G_n, \mathcal{B})$  and hence b) follows since  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}) \subset L_{\vec{p}}(G_n, \mathcal{B})$ . For part c) we note that the sets  $E_j$  in (1.6) were constructed by induction, hence they have the form  $E_j = E_j^0 \times E_j^1 \times \cdots \times E_j^n$  with  $E_j^0 \subset \mathbb{T}$  and  $E_j^i \subset \mathbb{R}$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . Therefore, by taking a product of approximate identities, one for each dimension, and using Grafakos [41, Theorem 1.2.19] yields c).  $\square$

With this preparation we can state a density result of Banach-valued Fourier series.

**Lemma 1.3.4.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a Banach space,  $\varphi_k : \mathbb{T} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be of the form of  $\varphi_k(t) := e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}h$  for  $h \in \mathcal{B}$ . The span of functions  $\varphi_k$  is dense in  $L_p(\mathbb{T}, \mathcal{B})$  for  $1 \leq p < \infty$ . Furthermore  $h \in \mathcal{B}$  can be weakened to  $h \in \mathcal{A}$  for a dense subset  $\mathcal{A} \subset \mathcal{B}$ .*

**Proof:** Let  $u \in L_p(\mathbb{T}, \mathcal{B})$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then by Lemma 1.3.3 we find  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  elements  $v_j \in \mathcal{B}$  and pairwise disjoint sets  $E_j \subset \mathbb{T}$  such that  $\|\sum_{j=1}^m \chi_{E_j} v_j - u\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T}, \mathcal{B})} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$ . Hence there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that  $\|v_j\|_X \leq C$  for all  $1 \leq j \leq m$ . Furthermore, to each  $\chi_{E_j}$  we find an  $f_j \in C^\infty(\mathbb{T})$  such that  $\|\chi_{E_j} - f_j\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T})} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2mC}$  by Grafakos [41, Theorem 1.2.19]. This yields

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=1}^m f_j v_j - u \right\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T}, X)} &\leq \left\| \sum_{j=1}^m f_j v_j - \sum_{j=1}^m \chi_{E_j} v_j \right\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T}, X)} + \left\| \sum_{j=1}^m \chi_{E_j} v_j - u \right\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T}, X)} \\ &\leq \sum_{j=1}^m \|v_j\|_X \|f_j - \chi_{E_j}\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T})} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \leq \varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Now the result follows from Theorem 4.2.19 of Arendt *et al.* [8, Theorem 4.2.19] because  $\sum_{j=1}^m f_j v_j$  can be uniformly approximated by functions of the form of  $\varphi_k$ . The last fact follows directly from the denseness of  $\mathcal{A}$ , since a finite sum of  $e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}h$  with  $h \in \mathcal{B}$  can be approximated by a finite sum of  $e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}y$  with suitable  $y \in \mathcal{A}$ .  $\square$

In the case where the Banach space is any  $\ell_r$  space we can extend the result. The proof generalizes the ideas from Lizorkin [65] from the  $\ell_2$ -case to general  $\ell_r$ .

**Corollary 1.3.5.** *Let  $1 \leq \vec{p} < \infty$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . The set of functions  $f = (f_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  belonging to  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)$  with  $f_j \in \text{span} \{e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}h_k \mid k \in \mathbb{Z}, h_k \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  is dense in  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)$ .*

**Proof:** Let  $g \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)$  with  $g = (g_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ . Because  $g_k \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n) = L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  we find an  $f_k \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$  of the stated form by Lemma 1.3.4 and Lemma 1.3.3 c), such that  $\|g_k - f_k\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2^k}$  for any given  $\varepsilon > 0$ . This implies

$$\|g - f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)} \leq \|g - f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_1)} \leq \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \|f_k - g_k\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} < \varepsilon.$$

by the monotonicity of the  $\ell_r$ -spaces.  $\square$

We move on to the definition of Sobolev spaces, here  $D^\alpha$  denotes the weak derivative, which is defined analogously to the classical way as derivative in the dual space of  $\mathcal{D}(X)$ , see (1.3). Let  $l \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $\vec{m} \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ , the Sobolev space  $W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ , recall  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{T} \times \Omega$ , is given by

$$W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := \left\{ f \in L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \mid \partial_t^l f \in L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \text{ and } \partial_i^{m_i} f \in L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \text{ for all } 1 \leq i \leq n \right\}.$$

The space becomes a Banach space if we equip it with the norm

$$\|f\|_{W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} := \|f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \left\| \frac{\partial^l f}{\partial t^l} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \sum_{i=1}^n \left\| \frac{\partial^{m_i} f}{\partial x_i^{m_i}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

Recall that  $\vec{p}$  is to be substituted by a  $p$ , if  $\Omega$  does not have the needed product structure. Furthermore, a standard multiplier argument by Theorem 1.3.1 implies that this definition is equivalent to the case where we require that all derivatives up to the highest order are in  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and the corresponding norms are equivalent as well.

For the theory of fluid dynamics homogeneous Sobolev spaces play an important role. Before we define them, we introduce local Lebesgue spaces. We denote by  $L_{p,\text{loc}}(X)$  the space of measurable functions such that

$$\int_{K \cap X} |f(x)|^p dx < \infty$$

is finite for  $1 \leq p < \infty$  for every compact set  $K \subset G_n$ . It is clear that these spaces coincide with the usual  $L_p$ -spaces if  $X$  is bounded. Hence, we define the homogeneous Sobolev spaces by

$$\widehat{W}_p^m(\Omega) := \left\{ f \in L_{1,\text{loc}}(\Omega) \mid D^\alpha f \in L_p(\Omega) \text{ for all } \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \text{ such that } |\alpha| = m \right\}.$$

It is known that  $\widehat{W}_p^1(\Omega)$  coincides with the closure of  $\mathcal{D}(\overline{\Omega})$  in  $\|\nabla \cdot\|_p$ -norm for  $1 < p < \infty$  and sufficiently regular domains, see Farwig and Sohr [33, Lemma 5.1] for details. For the theory of Chapter 4 we introduce the space

$$\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := L_q(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^1(\Omega))$$

for  $1 < p, q < \infty$ . Similar to Hölder spaces we define the Sobolev-Slobodeckij spaces as an intermediate of two Sobolev spaces with different differentiability order. For  $0 < s < 1$  we set

$$|f|_{W_p^s(\Omega)} := \left( \int_{\Omega} \int_{\Omega} \frac{|f(x) - f(y)|^p}{|x - y|^{n+ps}} \right)^{\frac{1}{p}},$$

and define  $W_p^s(\Omega)$  as the set of  $L_p(\Omega)$  functions such that the norm

$$\|f\|_{W_p^s(\Omega)} := \|f\|_{L_p(\Omega)} + |f|_{W_p^s(\Omega)}$$

is finite. For higher values of  $s$  that are no integers we define  $\lfloor s \rfloor$  as the integer part of  $s$  such that  $s = \lfloor s \rfloor + \theta$  with  $0 < \theta < 1$ . Hence, we define  $W_p^s(\Omega)$  as the set of  $f \in W_p^{\lfloor s \rfloor}(\Omega)$  such that the norm

$$\|f\|_{W_p^s(\Omega)} := \|f\|_{W_p^{\lfloor s \rfloor}(\Omega)} + \sum_{|\alpha|=\lfloor s \rfloor} |D^\alpha f|_{W_p^\theta(\Omega)}$$

is finite. For a definition of these spaces by interpolation, we refer to Adams and Fournier [1, Chapter 7]. As long as the parameter  $s < 1$  the definition above applies to  $W_p^s(\partial\Omega)$  as well, in the case of  $s > 1$  one has to define these spaces using charts and an atlas. An important result regarding these spaces concerns the trace of functions. It is known that the trace  $\gamma(f) := u|_{\partial\Omega}$  is an element of  $W_p^{1-\frac{1}{p}}(\partial\Omega)$  for any function  $f \in W_p^1(\Omega)$  and  $1 < p < \infty$ . The space  $W_p^{-s}(\partial\Omega)$  denotes the dual space of  $W_p^s(\partial\Omega)$  for non integer values  $s > 0$ . We close the theory of Sobolev spaces with a density result.

**Lemma 1.3.6.** *For  $1 \leq q, \vec{p} < \infty$  the spaces  $\mathcal{D}(G_n)$  and  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  are dense in  $W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(G_n)$  for all  $l \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $\vec{m} \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ .*

**Proof:** From the proof of Lemma 1.3.3 we know that  $f \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$  convoluted with an approximate identity  $\varphi_n$  converges to  $f$  in  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ . From  $D^\alpha[f * \varphi_n] = [D^\alpha f] * \varphi_n$  as long as  $D^\alpha f \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ , we obtain density of  $C^\infty(G_n) \cap W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(G_n)$ . A multiplication with a sequence of smooth cut-off functions with increasing and exhausting supports yields the result by the dominated convergence theorem.  $\square$

**Remark 1.3.7.** We introduced all spaces above with a periodicity in the first variable, hence all spaces are defined on  $\mathbb{T} \times \Omega$ . By substituting  $\mathbb{T}$  for any interval  $(0, T)$  one arrives at the more classical function spaces, which inhere the same properties.

### 1.3.1 Projected Subspaces

An idea introduced by Kyed [60] to deal with time-periodic problems in the framework of  $\mathbb{T}$  is to decompose the problem into a steady-state part, which is entirely time-independent, and a purely periodic part. The advantage is that the latter part possesses better properties by having mean value zero with respect to time. We follow his idea and, for a function  $f \in L_{1, \text{loc}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ , introduce the projections

$$(1.7) \quad \mathcal{P}f := \frac{1}{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathbb{T}} f(t, x) dt, \quad \mathcal{P}_\perp f := f - \mathcal{P}f.$$

Since these projections continuously map  $\mathcal{D}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  into  $\mathcal{D}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  into  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$ , they can be extended to continuous projections on  $\mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  by

$$\langle \mathcal{P}u, \varphi \rangle := \langle u, \mathcal{P}\varphi \rangle$$

for  $u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  respectively  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . By making use of the Fourier transform on the torus we conclude the identity  $\mathcal{P}\varphi = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1} \delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} \varphi$  and hence the definitions

$$(1.8) \quad \mathcal{P}u := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1} \delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} u, \quad \mathcal{P}_\perp u := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1} [(1 - \delta_0) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} u]$$

for  $u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  or  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . We denote  $\mathcal{P}_\perp u$  as the purely periodic part and  $\mathcal{P}u$  the stationary part. In the case of Lebesgue or Sobolev spaces it is clear that the projections are continuous and generate a direct decomposition into a purely periodic part of the function space which we will denote by the subscript  $\perp$  and in a stationary part, *i.e.*, it holds  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) = L_{q, \vec{p}, \perp}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \oplus L_{\vec{p}}(\Omega)$ , where  $L_{q, \vec{p}, \perp}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q, \vec{p}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ , with similar notation and results for Sobolev spaces  $W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . The advantage of this decomposition will be seen in Section 4.2.2.



An important projection when dealing with incompressible fluid dynamics is the Helmholtz projection denoted by  $\mathcal{P}_H$ . In the following we collect properties the proofs of which can be found in Galdi [35, Chapter III] for example. The spaces of solenoidal test functions will be denoted by

$$C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\Omega) := \{\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega)^n \mid \operatorname{div} \varphi = 0\}.$$

The corresponding  $L_p$  spaces are given by

$$L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega) := \overline{C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\Omega)}^{\|\cdot\|_{L_p}}, \quad \mathcal{G}_p(\Omega) := \{\nabla \mathbf{p} \mid \mathbf{p} \in \widehat{W}_p^1(\Omega)\}.$$

For time-dependent functions we define  $L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega))$ . Lemma 1.3.4 implies that the space coincides with the closure of  $C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := C^\infty(\mathbb{T}, C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\Omega))$  in the  $L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ -norm for  $1 \leq q, p < \infty$ .

**Lemma 1.3.8.** *Let  $\Omega$  be a bounded domain of class  $C^2$ , the half-space  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  or the whole  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . For every  $1 < p < \infty$  the Helmholtz projection  $\mathcal{P}_H : L_p(\Omega)^n \rightarrow L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  exists and is continuous. Furthermore  $L_p(\Omega)^n = L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega) \oplus \mathcal{G}_p(\Omega)$  holds as a direct decomposition.*

The previous Lemma holds true for any domain in the case of  $p = 2$  and it is possible to weaken the restriction on the regularity of the domain in the other cases. For any function  $u \in L_p(\Omega)$  with  $\operatorname{div} u \in L_p(\Omega)$  the trace  $u \cdot n$  can be defined as an element of  $W_p^{-\frac{1}{p}}(\partial\Omega)$  by

$$(1.9) \quad \langle u \cdot n, \varphi \rangle_{\partial\Omega} := \int_{\Omega} u(x) \cdot \nabla \varphi(x) \, dx + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u(x) \varphi(x) \, dx$$

for all  $\varphi \in W_p^1(\Omega)$ . This is justified by the fact every  $u$  with the above properties can be approximated by elements of  $\mathcal{D}(\overline{\Omega})$  and for these the identity holds by an application of the divergence theorem. Motivated by (1.9) Galdi [35, Theorem III.2.3] showed the following identity

$$(1.10) \quad L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega) = \{u \in L_p(\Omega) \mid \operatorname{div} u = 0 \text{ in } \Omega, \ u \cdot n = 0 \text{ in } W_p^{-\frac{1}{p}}(\partial\Omega)\}.$$

Additionally he showed, see [35, Lemma III.2.1], that a vector field  $u \in L_p(\Omega)^n$  is in  $L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$  if and only if

$$(1.11) \quad \int_{\Omega} u(x) \cdot \nabla h(x) \, dx = 0$$

for all  $h \in \widehat{W}_p^1(\Omega)$ .

## 1.4 Anisotropic Distance Function

In this section we are going to define an anisotropic distance function. The idea goes back to Fabes and Rivière [32], was extended by Yamazaki [85], and has become one of the standard tools to define anisotropic function spaces, see for example Yamazaki [85, 86], Johnsen and Sickel [55, 56] or Georgiadis and Nielsen [39]. Because the proofs of properties of the anisotropic distance function are a bit sparse in the literature but often quite direct, we will state and prove the needed ones.

**Definition 1.4.1.** Let  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  be given. For  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $t \geq 0$ , and  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  we define  $t^{\vec{a}}x := (t^{a_1}x_1, t^{a_2}x_2, \dots, t^{a_n}x_n)$  and  $t^{s\vec{a}}x := (t^s)^{\vec{a}}x$  for any  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ . The function  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$  is defined by the unique  $t \in \mathbb{R}_+$  such that  $t^{-\vec{a}}x \in S^{n-1}$ , i.e.,

$$(1.12) \quad \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{x_j^2}{|x|_{\vec{a}}^{2a_j}} = 1$$

for any  $x \neq 0$ , and  $|0|_{\vec{a}} := 0$ . Furthermore, we define  $|\vec{a}| = \sum_{j=1}^n a_j$  as the length of the anisotropy.

It is easy to see that in the case of  $\vec{a} = 1$  we have the euclidean norm. Since the function  $t \mapsto \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{t^{2a_k}}$  is continuous, strictly decreasing and tends to 0 for  $t \rightarrow \infty$  and to  $\infty$  for  $t \rightarrow 0$  the above definition is well defined. Let us now state and prove elementary properties of  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}$ ; for this we need

$$(1.13) \quad \tau := \min\{1, a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n\}.$$

**Proposition 1.4.2.** *The anisotropic distance function  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  has for every  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  the following properties:*

- a)  $|t^{\vec{a}}x|_{\vec{a}} = t|x|_{\vec{a}}$  for every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,
- b) It holds  $|x|_{\vec{a}} = |x|_{\vec{b}}^{\frac{1}{\lambda}}$  for  $\lambda\vec{a} = \vec{b}$ ,
- c)  $|x+y|_{\vec{a}} \leq 2^{\frac{1}{\tau}-1}(|x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}})$ ,
- d)  $\max_j \{|x_j|_{\vec{a}}^{\frac{1}{a_j}}\} \leq |x|_{\vec{a}} \leq n^{\frac{1}{\tau}-1} \sum_{j=1}^n |x_j|_{\vec{a}}^{\frac{1}{a_j}}$ ,
- e)  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}} \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})$  and to every  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  and every  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  there exists a constant  $c(s, \alpha, \vec{a})$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} |D^\alpha |x|_{\vec{a}}^s| &\leq c(s, \alpha, \vec{a}) |x|_{\vec{a}}^{s-\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}, \\ |x^\alpha D^\alpha |x|_{\vec{a}}^s| &\leq c(s, \alpha, \vec{a}) |x|_{\vec{a}}^s. \end{aligned}$$

**Proof:** Statements a) and b) are clear for  $x = 0$ . For  $x \neq 0$  we have  $(t^{-2})^{\vec{a}}t^{\vec{a}}x \in S^{n-1}$  if and only if  $t^{-\vec{a}}x \in S^{n-1}$  and therefore a) follows. For  $\lambda\vec{a} = \vec{b}$  we derive

$$\sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{(|x|_{\vec{b}}^{\frac{1}{\lambda}})^{2a_k}} = \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{|x|_{\vec{b}}^{2a_k\lambda}} = \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{|x|_{\vec{b}}^{2b_k}} = 1,$$

hence  $|x|_{\vec{a}} = |x|_{\vec{b}}^{\frac{1}{\lambda}}$  and thus b).

To prove c) we first consider the case of  $\vec{a} \geq 1$  and want to show that

$$\sum_{k=1}^n \frac{(x_k + y_k)^2}{(|x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}})^{2a_k}} \leq 1,$$

since this would imply  $|x+y|_{\vec{a}} \leq |x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}}$ . Note that because by a) the sum is invariant under the transformation  $(x, y) \rightarrow (t^{\vec{a}}x, t^{\vec{a}}y)$ , we can assume that  $|x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}} = 1$  and therefore  $|x|_{\vec{a}}^{2a_k} \leq |x|_{\vec{a}}^2$  for all  $k$ . This yields

$$1 = \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{|x|_{\vec{a}}^{2a_k}} \geq \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{x_k^2}{|x|_{\vec{a}}^2} = \frac{|x|^2}{|x|_{\vec{a}}^2}$$

and hence  $|x + y| \leq |x| + |y| \leq |x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}} = 1$ . Therefore,

$$\sum_{k=1}^n \frac{(x_k + y_k)^2}{(|x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}})^{2a_k}} = |x + y|^2 \leq 1$$

and hence  $|x + y|_{\vec{a}} \leq |x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}}$  for all  $\vec{a} \geq 1$ . For a given  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  we find  $\vec{b} \in [1, \infty)^n$  such that  $\tau \vec{b} = \vec{a}$ . Thus we obtain from b) with  $\lambda = \frac{1}{\tau}$

$$(1.14) \quad |x + y|_{\vec{a}}^{\tau} = |x + y|_{\vec{b}} \leq |x|_{\vec{b}} + |y|_{\vec{b}} = |x|_{\vec{a}}^{\tau} + |y|_{\vec{a}}^{\tau} \leq 2^{1-\tau} (|x|_{\vec{a}} + |y|_{\vec{a}})^{\tau}$$

and hence c).

The estimate to the left in d) holds since at each  $|x_j|^{\frac{1}{a_j}}$  the sum from (1.12) is at least 1. The estimate to the right follows from c) for  $\vec{a} \geq 1$ , and in the case of  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  we apply the ideas from equation (1.14) to obtain the stated constant.

By the implicit function theorem the function  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}$  has the stated regularity. Since  $|t^{\vec{a}}x|_{\vec{a}}^s = t^s|x|_{\vec{a}}^s$  from a) and  $[D^{\alpha}|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}^s](t^{\vec{a}}x) = t^{s-\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}D^{\alpha}|x|_{\vec{a}}^s$  by Lemma 5.1.2 we take  $t = |x|_{\vec{a}}^{-1}$  and conclude

$$\frac{D^{\alpha}|x|_{\vec{a}}^s}{|x|_{\vec{a}}^{s-\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}} = \frac{D^{\alpha} \left| \frac{x}{|x|_{\vec{a}}} \right|_{\vec{a}}^s}{\left| \frac{x}{|x|_{\vec{a}}} \right|_{\vec{a}}^{s-\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}}.$$

On the compact set  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |x|_{\vec{a}} = 1\}$  the denominator and numerator are bounded, because both functions are continuous by the previous argument. Furthermore the function  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}$  is bounded from below, hence, the quotient is bounded as well. This implies the existence of a constant  $c(s, \alpha, \vec{a})$  by the stated scaling. Therefore, the first estimate of e) is proven. The second estimate follows from d), because  $|x^{\alpha}| \leq |x|_{\vec{a}}^{\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}$ .  $\square$

**Remark 1.4.3.** It is quite easy to see, that the function  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}$  is in fact not regular in 0 if at least one  $a_j \neq 1$ . For example for  $a_1 = 2$  it holds  $|(x_1, 0)|_{\vec{a}} = \sqrt{|x_1|}$  and hence an irregularity at  $x_1 = 0$  arises. Furthermore, in the case of one  $a_j < 1$  the constant in part c) and d) is necessary and in fact optimal since  $|e_j + e_j|_{\vec{a}} = 2^{\frac{1}{a_j}} \leq 2^{\frac{1}{\tau}-1}(|e_j|_{\vec{a}} + |e_j|_{\vec{a}})$  with equality in the case of  $a_j = \tau$ .

To be able to use some form of anisotropic function as an operator on  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we define the following.

**Lemma 1.4.4.** *The function  $\langle \cdot \rangle_{\vec{a}} : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  given by  $\langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}} := |(1, x)|_{(1, \vec{a})}$  is in  $C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and for  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  there exist constants  $C(s, \alpha, \vec{a})$  so that*

$$\begin{aligned} |D^{\alpha} \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}^s| &\leq C(s, \alpha, \vec{a}) \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}^{s-\alpha \cdot \vec{a}}, \\ |x^{\alpha} D^{\alpha} \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}^s| &\leq C(s, \alpha, \vec{a}) \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}^s, \\ \langle t^{\vec{a}}x \rangle_{\vec{a}} &\leq t \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}} \quad \text{for } t \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

**Proof:** By Proposition 1.4.2 e) we have that  $\langle \cdot \rangle_{\vec{a}} \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  because  $(1, x)$  never reaches the origin. Additionally, from  $\langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}} = |(1, x)|_{(1, \vec{a})}$  and  $|x|_{\vec{a}} \leq \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}$  part e) also yields the first two estimates. The third one follows from  $\langle t^{\vec{a}}x \rangle_{\vec{a}} = |(1, t^{\vec{a}}x)|_{(1, \vec{a})} \leq |(t, t^{\vec{a}}x)|_{(1, \vec{a})} = t \langle x \rangle_{\vec{a}}$ , since  $t \geq 1$  and  $|\cdot|_{\vec{a}}$  is monotone.  $\square$

In addition to the balls defined in Section 1.1 we define the corresponding anisotropic balls by

$$B_{\vec{a}}(x_0, R) := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |x - x_0|_{\vec{a}} \leq R\}.$$

Calling these sets balls is not geometrically motivated, since they are more ellipsoids than balls, but they generalize the standard definition and coincide in the case of  $\vec{a} = 1$ . For integration over these sets, we extend the result of Fabes and Rivière [32, Section 1.I] to obtain the following.

**Lemma 1.4.5.** *For every  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  there exists a transformation  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\varphi((0, R) \times (0, 2\pi)^{n-2} \times (0, \pi)) = B_{\vec{a}}(0, R)$  with*

$$\det J_{\varphi}(r, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_{n-1}) = r^{|\vec{a}|-1} g(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_{n-1}),$$

where  $g$  is a polynomial of sin and cos of the angles  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_{n-1}$  and hence bounded. Furthermore for every Lebesgue-integrable function  $f$  this transformation can be used in the change of variable formula.

**Proof:** The idea is to modify the classical polar coordinates by substituting  $r$  by  $r^{a_i}$  in the  $i$ -th component. This directly yields all results concerning the transformation. Since this transformation may have a singularity in 0 we need an additional argument for the usage in the transformation theorem. The idea is to use the absolute integrability of  $f$  and cut out the singularity to use monotone convergence to prove the identity of the integrals for  $|f|$ . The general results then follows by the theorem of dominated convergence.  $\square$

## 1.5 Structure Results for Distributions and Functions

We start this section by proving structure theorems for  $\mathcal{S}$  and  $\mathcal{S}'$  on  $G_n = \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  and on  $\widehat{G}_n = \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ . This results in an easy extension of the Paley-Wiener-Schwartz Theorem in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  to  $G_n$ , see Hörmander [46, Chapter VII] for the classical result. The importance of this result will become clear in Section 3.4.

**Lemma 1.5.1.** *The set  $\text{span}\{\varphi_1 \varphi_2 \mid \varphi_1 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z}), \varphi_2 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}$  is dense in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ .*

**Proof:** Let  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  and define  $\varphi_l(k, \xi) = \sum_{|j| \leq l} \delta_j(k) \varphi(j, \xi)$ . Since  $\delta_j(\cdot)$  is an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z})$  and  $\varphi(j, \cdot) \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we obtain that  $\varphi_l$  is of the mentioned form. Thus we are left to prove convergence. For arbitrary  $(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(\varphi_l - \varphi) &= \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \left| \xi^\alpha \partial_\xi^\beta \frac{k^{\gamma+1}}{k} [\varphi_l(k, \xi) - \varphi(k, \xi)] \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{l} \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \left| \xi^\alpha \partial_\xi^\beta k^{\gamma+1} [\varphi_l(k, \xi) - \varphi(k, \xi)] \right| \\ &\leq \frac{2}{l} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma+1}(\varphi). \end{aligned}$$

Here we used the facts that  $\varphi_l(k, \xi) = \varphi(k, \xi)$  for  $|k| \leq l$  and  $|\partial_\xi^\beta \varphi_l(k, \xi)| \leq |\partial_\xi^\beta \varphi(k, \xi)|$  for all elements  $(k, \xi)$  in  $\widehat{G}_n$  and all  $\beta \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 1.5.2.** *The set  $\text{span}\{\varphi_1\varphi_2 \mid \varphi_1 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{T}), \varphi_2 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)\}$  is dense in  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** In the proof of Lemma 1.5.1 we have shown that  $\varphi_l(k, \xi) = \sum_{|j| \leq l} \delta_j(k) \varphi(j, \xi)$  converges to  $\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Since the Fourier transform is a homeomorphism between  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  and  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  we derive that  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_l$  converges to  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . The identity

$$\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_l = \sum_{|j| \leq l} e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}\varphi(j, \cdot)(x)$$

yields the result because  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}\varphi(j, \cdot) \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for every  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ .  $\square$

As a next step we want to define a tensor product of distributions in  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z})$  or  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{T})$ . For this we need some preparations.

**Lemma 1.5.3.** *For every  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$  there exists a constant  $c > 0$  and an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that*

$$|\langle u, \varphi \rangle| \leq c \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n} (1 + |k|)^m (1 + |\xi|)^m |\hat{D}_\xi^m \varphi(k, \xi)| =: cq_m(\varphi)$$

for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ ; here  $\hat{D}^m \varphi := (D^\alpha \varphi)_{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, |\alpha| \leq m}$ . Additionally, the same result holds true for  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z})$  and  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with obvious modifications in the estimate.

**Proof:** Let us assume that the result is not true. Then there exists a sequence  $\{\varphi_l\}_{l \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $\varphi_l \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  such that

$$|\langle u, \varphi_l \rangle| > lq_l(\varphi_l)$$

and  $q_l(\varphi_l) = 1$ . We define  $\tilde{\varphi}_l(k, \xi) = \frac{\varphi_l(k, \xi)}{lq_l(\varphi_l)}$  and obtain  $q_l(\tilde{\varphi}_l) = \frac{1}{l}$  and  $|\langle u, \tilde{\varphi}_l \rangle| > 1$ . For every  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0$  with  $|\alpha|, |\beta|, \gamma \leq l$  we have  $\hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(\tilde{\varphi}_l) \leq q_l(\tilde{\varphi}_l)$  and hence  $\tilde{\varphi}_l \rightarrow 0$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  for  $l \rightarrow \infty$ . This is a contradiction because  $|\langle u, \tilde{\varphi}_l \rangle| > 1$ . The other cases follow word by word.  $\square$

**Corollary 1.5.4.** *For every  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{T})$  there exists a constant  $c > 0$  and an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that*

$$|\langle u, \varphi \rangle| \leq c \|\varphi\|_{C^m(\mathbb{T})}$$

for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{T})$ .

**Proof:** Repeating the steps of the proof of Lemma 1.5.3 yields the result.  $\square$

As a second step we need to show that if we apply a distribution  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z})$  to a function  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ , then the resulting function in the variable  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  is still an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The reason for this will become clear in Lemma 1.5.7.

**Lemma 1.5.5.** *Let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z})$ . The function  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  defined by  $f(x) := \langle u, \varphi(\cdot, x) \rangle$  is in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Furthermore if  $\varphi_l$  converges to  $\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  as  $l \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $f_l := \langle u, \varphi_l(\cdot, x) \rangle$  converges to  $f$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .*

**Proof:** We first will show that  $f$  is differentiable. For  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  we have

$$\varphi(k, x + he_j) = \varphi(k, x) + h\partial_j \varphi(k, x) + \frac{1}{2}\partial_j^2 \varphi(k, x_1, \dots, x_{j-1}, \xi(h), x_{j+1}, \dots, x_n)h^2$$

by Taylor's formula with  $\xi(h)$  in the interval from  $x_j$  to  $x_j + h$ . Hence, it holds

$$\frac{f(x + he_j) - f(x)}{h} = \langle u, \partial_j \varphi(\cdot, x) \rangle + \frac{h}{2} \langle u, \partial_j^2 \varphi(\cdot, x_1, \dots, \xi(h), \dots, x_n) \rangle.$$

Lemma 1.5.3 with  $n = 0$  yields an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|\langle u, \partial_j^2 \varphi(\cdot, x_1, \dots, \xi(h), \dots, x_n) \rangle| \lesssim \sup_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (1 + |k|)^m |\partial_j^2 \varphi(k, x_1, \dots, \xi(h), \dots, x_n)| \lesssim \sum_{l=0}^m \hat{\rho}_{0, 2e_j, l}(\varphi).$$

Since the last expression is independent of  $h$  we derive

$$\partial_j f(x) = \lim_{h \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(x + he_j) - f(x)}{h} = \langle u, \partial_j \varphi(\cdot, x) \rangle.$$

By repeating the previous steps with  $D^\alpha \varphi$  instead of  $\varphi$  we obtain  $f \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  inductively. To show  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we take arbitrary  $(\alpha, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n$  and apply the same estimate as before to conclude

$$\rho_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}(f) = \sup_{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n} |\langle u, \xi^\gamma \partial_\xi^\alpha \varphi(\cdot, \xi) \rangle| \lesssim \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} (1 + |k|)^m |\xi^\gamma \partial^\alpha \varphi(k, \xi)| \lesssim \sum_{l=0}^m \hat{\rho}_{\gamma, \alpha, l}(\varphi).$$

This yields  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and the convergence of  $\varphi_l$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  implies convergence of  $f_l$  to  $f$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 1.5.6.** *Let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{T})$ . The function  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  defined by  $f(x) := \langle u, \varphi(\cdot, x) \rangle$  is in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . Furthermore, if  $\varphi_l$  converges to  $\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  as  $l \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $f_l := \langle u, \varphi_l(\cdot, x) \rangle$  converges to  $f$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .*

**Proof:** By repeating the proof of Lemma 1.5.5 and instead of Lemma 1.5.3 applying Corollary 1.5.4 yields the result.  $\square$

By combining all previous results we can properly define the tensor product and prove important properties.

**Lemma 1.5.7.** *Let  $u_1 \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z})$  and  $u_2 \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The tensor product  $u_1 \otimes u_2$  is defined by*

$$\langle u_1 \otimes u_2, \psi \rangle := \langle u_1, \langle u_2, \psi \rangle \rangle$$

for  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . We have  $u_1 \otimes u_2 \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$  and  $u_1 \otimes u_2 = u_2 \otimes u_1$ .

**Proof:** Lemma 1.5.3 and the proof of Lemma 1.5.5 imply that  $\langle u_2, \psi(k, \cdot) \rangle$  is an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z})$  and that convergence in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  implies convergence of  $\langle u_2, \psi(k, \cdot) \rangle$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z})$ . Hence we obtain  $u_1 \otimes u_2 \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Lemma 1.5.5 implies that  $u_2 \otimes u_1$  is a well-defined element of  $\mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Therefore, we are left to prove the commutative property and for this we recall Lemma 1.5.1. It states that functions of the form  $\sum_{l=0}^n \phi_l(k) \varphi_l(\xi)$  with  $\phi_l \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z})$  and  $\varphi_l \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  are dense in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Therefore, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\langle u_1 \otimes u_2, \sum_{l=0}^n \phi_l \varphi_l \right\rangle &= \sum_{l=0}^n \langle u_1, \langle u_2, \phi_l \varphi_l \rangle \rangle = \sum_{l=0}^n \langle u_1, \phi_l \rangle \langle u_2, \varphi_l \rangle \\ &= \sum_{l=0}^n \langle u_2, \langle u_1, \phi_l \varphi_l \rangle \rangle = \left\langle u_2 \otimes u_1, \sum_{l=0}^n \phi_l \varphi_l \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

The density now implies commutativity for all  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ .  $\square$

As a brief corollary we can prove the same result for  $G_n$ .

**Corollary 1.5.8.** *Let  $u_1 \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{T})$  and  $u_2 \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The tensor product  $u_1 \otimes u_2$  is defined by*

$$\langle u_1 \otimes u_2, \psi \rangle := \langle u_1, \langle u_2, \psi \rangle \rangle$$

for  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . We have  $u_1 \otimes u_2 \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $u_1 \otimes u_2 = u_2 \otimes u_1$ .

**Proof:** We first note that by applying the ideas of the proof of Lemma 1.5.5 it follows that  $\langle u_2, \psi(t, \cdot) \rangle \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{T})$  and convergence of  $\psi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  implies convergence of  $\langle u_2, \psi(t, \cdot) \rangle$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{T})$ . Now the proof can be done by repeating the steps of Lemma 1.5.7 and applying Corollary 1.5.2 and 1.5.6 instead of the applied lemmata.  $\square$

To conclude a decomposition result for distributions similar to the results of Lemma 1.5.1 we introduce for every  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  the distributions  $u_j \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  defined by

$$(1.15) \quad \langle u_j, \varphi \rangle := \langle u, \delta_j \varphi \rangle$$

for every  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Since  $\delta_j \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{Z})$  we have  $\delta_j \varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  and hence the definition is reasonable. This enables us to prove structure theorems for distributions in  $\mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$  or  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . These are identities of distributions and hence convergence of series is to be understood in the distributional sense.

**Lemma 1.5.9.** *For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$  we have  $u = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} u_j \otimes \delta_j$ , where  $u_j$  are the distributions defined in (1.15).*

**Proof:** By Lemma 1.5.1  $\varphi_l(k, \xi) = \sum_{|j| \leq l} \delta_j(k) \varphi(j, \xi)$  converges to  $\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . Hence it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \langle u, \varphi \rangle &= \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{|j| \leq l} \langle u, \delta_j(\cdot) \varphi(j, \cdot) \rangle = \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{|j| \leq l} \langle u_j, \varphi(j, \cdot) \rangle \\ &= \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{|j| \leq l} \langle u_j, \langle \delta_j, \varphi(\cdot, \cdot) \rangle \rangle = \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \left\langle \sum_{|j| \leq l} u_j \otimes \delta_j, \varphi \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the identity as distributions holds.  $\square$

**Lemma 1.5.10.** *For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we have  $u = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[(\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j] \otimes e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} j t}$  with distributions  $(\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  defined by (1.15).*

**Proof:** The result follows directly from Lemma 1.5.9 since we have  $\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} (\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j \otimes \delta_j$ . Applying the inverse Fourier transform yields the result because the Fourier transform of a tensor product splits up into applying the respective Fourier transforms separately. The last fact can be easily seen by the commutativity of the tensor product.  $\square$

With the previous preparations we can extend the Paley-Wiener-Schwartz theorem to  $\widehat{G}_n = \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ .

**Theorem 1.5.11.** *Let  $M \subset \mathbb{Z}$  be bounded,  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  be convex and compact, and for  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n$  let*

$$H(y) = \sup\{y \cdot \xi \mid \xi \in K\}.$$

The Fourier transform is a bijective map from every

$$\mathcal{H}'_{(M,K)} := \left\{ f : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, f = \sum_{j \in M} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} j t} f_j(x), f_j : \mathbb{C}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ is entire, there exist } C > 0, m \in \mathbb{N}_0 : \right. \\ \left. |f_j(x + iy)| \leq C(1 + |x + iy|)^m e^{H(y)} \text{ for all } x, y \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ and } j \in M \right\}.$$

onto

$$\mathcal{S}'_{(M,K)}(\widehat{G}_n) := \left\{ u \in \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n) \mid \text{supp } u \subset M \times K \right\}.$$

**Proof:** By the well-known theorem of Paley-Wiener-Schwartz, see Hörmander [46, Theorem 7.3.1], it follows immediately that the Fourier transform maps  $\mathcal{H}'_{(M,K)}$  onto  $\mathcal{S}'_{(M,K)}(\widehat{G}_n)$  since exactly all integrals with respect to the torus do not vanish if  $k \in M$ .

Now let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'_{(M,K)}$ . Lemma 1.5.9 implies  $u = \sum_{j \in M} u_j \otimes \delta_j$  because the rest of the sum is zero by the assumption on the support of  $u$ . From the definition of  $u_j$  we obtain  $\text{supp } u_j \subset K$  for every  $j \in M$ . Hence the classical theorem implies that  $f_j := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}(u_j)$  has the mentioned properties of the theorem. Since there are only finitely many  $u_j$ , we indeed derive global constants  $C > 0$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . The result now follows from

$$\mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1}u = \sum_{j \in M} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}u_j \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1}\delta_j = \sum_{j \in M} f_j \otimes e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} = \sum_{j \in M} e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} f_j,$$

because the tensor product of two regular distributions is just the product.  $\square$

The structure results answer the question how an element of  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  can be extended to an element of  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . Lemma 1.5.10 yields the identity

$$u = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} u_j \otimes e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt},$$

with  $u_j = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[(\mathcal{F}_{G_n}u)_j]$  and  $(\mathcal{F}_{G_n}u)_j \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  defined in (1.15). Intuitively we can define

$$(1.16) \quad u \circ \pi = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} u_j \otimes e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt},$$

by just interpreting  $e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt}$  as an element of  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R})$ . Therefore, each summand is an element of  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and convergence is the only point that is left to prove.

**Lemma 1.5.12.** *Let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . Then  $u \circ \pi$  defined by (1.16) is well-defined and an element of  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . Furthermore we have the identities*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi) &= \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{T}j} \otimes (\mathcal{F}u)_j, \\ \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi)] &= \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\psi\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j, x\right)(\mathcal{F}u)_j], \end{aligned}$$

for arbitrary  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Proof:** As stated we are left to prove convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . For this we note that for  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  we conclude  $\langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt}, \varphi(\cdot, x) \rangle = \sqrt{2\pi} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1}[\varphi(\cdot, x)]\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j\right)$ . Hence, for fixed  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} \otimes u_j, \varphi \rangle &= \sqrt{2\pi} \left\langle u_j, [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1}\varphi]\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j, \cdot\right) \right\rangle = \sqrt{2\pi} \left\langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[(\mathcal{F}_{G_n}u)_j], [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1}\varphi]\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j, \cdot\right) \right\rangle \\ &= \sqrt{2\pi} \left\langle \mathcal{F}_{G_n}u, \delta_j(\cdot) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\varphi\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j, \cdot\right) \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 1.5.3 implies the existence of a constant  $c > 0$  and an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  independent of  $j$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}jt} \otimes u_j, \varphi \rangle| &\leq c \sup_{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} (1 + |k|)^m (1 + |\xi|)^m \left| \delta_j(k) \hat{D}_\xi^m \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\varphi\left(\frac{2\pi}{T}j, \xi\right) \right| \\ &\leq c(1 + |j|)^{-2} \sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}} (1 + |x|)^{2m+2} |\hat{D}_x^m \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\varphi(x)|. \end{aligned}$$



This estimate implies that  $\sum_{|j| \leq N} u_j \otimes e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and hence convergent. Since  $u \circ \pi$  is an element of  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  we can calculate the Fourier transform  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} u \circ \pi$  and for  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi), \varphi \rangle &= \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt} \otimes u_j, \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \varphi \rangle = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt}, \langle (\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j, [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} \varphi](t, \cdot) \rangle \rangle \\ &= \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle (\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j, \langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt}, [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} \varphi](t, \cdot) \rangle \rangle = \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}j} \otimes (\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u)_j, \varphi \rangle, \end{aligned}$$

where we used the identity from the beginning of the proof. For  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [\psi \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi)], \varphi \rangle &= \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}j} \otimes (\mathcal{F} u)_j, \psi \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \varphi \rangle \\ &= \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle (\mathcal{F} u)_j, \psi \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} j, \cdot \right) [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \varphi] \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} j, \cdot \right) \rangle \\ &= \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}j} \otimes \left[ \psi \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} j, \cdot \right) (\mathcal{F} u)_j \right], \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \varphi \rangle \\ &= \sqrt{2\pi} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1} \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}j} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \left[ \psi \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} j, \cdot \right) (\mathcal{F} u)_j \right], \varphi \rangle \\ &= \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \langle e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \left[ \psi \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} j, \cdot \right) (\mathcal{F} u)_j \right], \varphi \rangle, \end{aligned}$$

because  $\sqrt{2\pi} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}^{-1} \delta_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}j} = e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt}$ . □

An important consequence of the previous result is that it allows us to transfer  $L_\infty$ -estimates with respect to  $\mathbb{T}$ . This form of extension does not provide any form of decay, thus it is clear that no other form of estimate can be transferred.

**Corollary 1.5.13.** *Let  $1 \leq \bar{p} \leq \infty$ . For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  we have the identity*

$$(1.17) \quad \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \left[ \psi \left( \frac{\mathcal{T}}{2\pi} \cdot, \cdot \right) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi) \right] \right\|_{L_\infty, \bar{p}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\psi|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F} u] \right\|_{L_\infty, \bar{p}(G_n)}$$

**Proof:** Since  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} [\psi|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F} u] = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} e^{i\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}jt} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} [\psi(j, x) (\mathcal{F} u)_j]$  the identity follows directly from Lemma 1.5.12 and Theorem 1.5.11, because each summand is indeed a function and there are only finitely many entries. □

## 1.6 Convergence Results of Distributions

In this section we discuss convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  of series  $\sum_{j=0}^\infty u_j$ ,  $u_j \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ , where the support of  $\mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j$  is contained in a compact set for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . Throughout this section we take an anisotropy given by  $(b, \bar{a}) \in (0, \infty)^{n+1}$ . There are two types of conditions that are usually imposed, we will see applications of the different conditions in Section 3.1.1 and Section 3.2. The first is the *dyadic corona condition* and is defined by the existence of constants  $A, B > 0$  such that for every  $j \geq 1$  we have

$$(1.18) \quad \begin{aligned} \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j &\subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid B2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j \right\}, \\ \text{while } \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_0 &\subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

The second one is the *dyadic ball condition* and is defined by the existence of a constant  $A > 0$  such that for every  $j \geq 0$  we have

$$(1.19) \quad \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j \subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j \right\}.$$

To conclude convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  some extra estimates need to be fulfilled by  $u_j$ . Here we consider the case of pointwise estimates; a similar result in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  can be found in Johnsen and Sickel [56, Lemma 3.17].

**Lemma 1.6.1.** *Let  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  be a sequence of functions in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  satisfying (1.18). Furthermore assume that there exists a constant  $c > 0$  and an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that*

$$|u_j(t, x)| \leq c2^{jm}(1 + |x|)^m \quad \text{for all } j \geq 1.$$

Then  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  to a distribution  $u$ .

**Proof:** We take  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  so that  $\text{supp } \psi \subset \{x \in \mathbb{R} \mid \frac{B}{4} \leq x \leq 2A\}$  and  $\psi \equiv 1$  for  $\frac{B}{2} \leq x \leq A$ . Define  $\psi_j : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\psi_j(k, \xi) := \psi(2^{-j}|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}})$  for  $j \geq 0$ . From the construction we conclude  $u_j = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F} u_j$  for  $j \geq 1$ . For  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  we hence obtain the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle u_j, \varphi \rangle| &= |\langle u_j, \mathcal{F} \psi_j \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi \rangle| = |\langle u_j, \mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi \rangle| \\ &\leq \left\| (1 + |x|^2)^{-m-n} u_j \right\|_{L_2(G_n)} \left\| (1 + |x|^2)^{m+n} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim 2^{jm} \left\| (1 + |x|^2)^{m+n} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we are left to estimate the  $L_2$ -norm and by applying the Fourier transform we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| (1 + |x|^2)^{m+n} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(G_n)} &= \left\| (1 - \Delta)^{m+n} \psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(\widehat{G}_n)} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{|\alpha| \leq 2n+2m} \left\| D^\alpha (\psi_j \mathcal{F} \varphi) \right\|_{L_2(\widehat{G}_n)} \\ &\leq \sum_{\substack{|\alpha| \leq 2n+2m \\ \gamma \leq \alpha}} \binom{\alpha}{\gamma} \left\| D^\gamma \psi_j D^{\alpha-\gamma} \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(\widehat{G}_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

To estimate further we note that  $\text{supp } \psi_j \subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid B2^{j-2} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^{j+1}\} =: A_j$  and

$$D^\gamma \psi_j = D^\gamma [\psi_0(2^{-j\bar{b}}k, 2^{-j\bar{a}}\xi)] = 2^{-j\gamma\bar{a}} (D^\gamma \psi_0)(2^{-j\bar{b}}k, 2^{-j\bar{a}}\xi).$$

This yields

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| D^\gamma \psi_j D^{\alpha-\gamma} \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(\widehat{G}_n)} &\leq 2^{-j\bar{a}\gamma} \left\| D^\gamma \psi_0 \right\|_{L_\infty(\widehat{G}_n)} \left\| D^{\alpha-\gamma} \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_2(A_j)} \\ &\leq 2^{-j\bar{a}\gamma} \left\| D^\gamma \psi_0 \right\|_{L_\infty(\widehat{G}_n)} \left\| |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^l D^{\alpha-\gamma} \mathcal{F} \varphi \right\|_{L_\infty(\widehat{G}_n)} \left\| |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^{-l} \right\|_{L_2(A_j)} \end{aligned}$$

for some  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ . To estimate the  $L_2(A_j)$ -norm of  $| (k, \xi) |_{b, \bar{a}}^{-l}$  we note that for  $(k, \xi) \in A_j$  we have  $|k| \leq 2^b A^b 2^{jb}$ . Since  $|\xi|_{\bar{a}} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}$  we apply the transformation of Lemma 1.4.5 with the

abbreviation  $\psi = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_{n-1})$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^{-l}\|_{L_2(A_j)} &\leq \left( \frac{4^l 2^{-lj}}{B^l} \sum_{|k| \leq (2A)^b 2^{jb}} \int_{B_{\bar{a}}(0, A2^{j+1})} 1 \, d\xi \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq c(l, A, B, b) \left( 2^{-lj} 2^{jb} \int_0^{A2^{j+1}} \int_{S^{n-1}} r^{|\bar{a}|-1} g(\psi) \, d\psi \, dr \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $g$  is a bounded function,  $S^{n-1}$  a compact set and  $|\bar{a}| > 0$  we have

$$\|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^{-l}\|_{L_2(A_j)} \lesssim (2^{-lj} 2^{j(|\bar{a}|+b)})^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

We take  $\nu \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\nu \geq \frac{1}{\tau}$ ,  $\tau$  as in (1.13), and derive

$$|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^l \leq (n+1 + |k|^\nu + \sum_{k=1}^n |\xi_k|^\nu)^l \leq (n+2)^{l-1} [(n+1)^{l\nu} + |k|^{l\nu} + \sum_{k=1}^n |\xi_k|^{l\nu}].$$

Thus we have

$$\sum_{\substack{|\alpha| \leq 2n+2m \\ \gamma \leq \alpha}} \|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^l D^{\alpha-\gamma} \mathcal{F}\varphi\|_{L_\infty(\widehat{G}_n)} \leq (n+2)^{2l-1} \sum_{|\gamma| \leq 2n+2m} [\hat{\rho}_{0, \gamma, 0}(\hat{\varphi}) + \hat{\rho}_{0, \gamma, l\nu}(\hat{\varphi}) + \sum_{k=1}^n \hat{\rho}_{l\nu e_k, \gamma, 0}(\hat{\varphi})].$$

If we combine all previous estimates we derive

$$(1.20) \quad |\langle u_j, \varphi \rangle| \lesssim 2^{j(m + \frac{|\bar{a}|+b}{2}) - \frac{l}{2}j} \sum_{|\gamma| \leq 2n+2m} [\hat{\rho}_{0, \gamma, 0}(\hat{\varphi}) + \hat{\rho}_{0, \gamma, l\nu}(\hat{\varphi}) + \sum_{k=1}^n \hat{\rho}_{l\nu e_k, \gamma, 0}(\hat{\varphi})].$$

Thus by choosing  $l > 2(m + |\bar{a}| + b)$  we conclude that  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and hence convergent.  $\square$

We continue with a convergence result important for the considerations of Chapter 3. Let the function  $\psi$  be an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  such that

$$(1.21) \quad \psi(x) = 1 \quad \text{for all } x \in B_{b, \bar{a}}(0, R)$$

for some  $R > 0$ .

**Lemma 1.6.2.** *Let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $\psi$  as in (1.21). The sequence  $\{u^m\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined for every  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  by  $u^m := \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi(2^{-m(b, \bar{a}} \cdot)]|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}u$  converges to  $u$  in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  for  $m \rightarrow \infty$ .*

**Proof:** For  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $\psi^m := \psi(2^{-m(b, \bar{a}} \cdot)]|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  it holds

$$\langle u^m, \varphi \rangle = \langle \mathcal{F}u, \psi^m \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi \rangle$$

and hence the question reduces to convergence of  $(1 - \psi^m) \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi$  to 0 in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . By the definition of  $\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}$  we can consider the convergence of  $(1 - \psi^m) \mathcal{F} \varphi$  to 0 in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . Hence we need to show convergence in the semi-norms  $\hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}$  for every choice of  $(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0^n \times \mathbb{N}_0$ . We start by considering  $\beta = 0$ . It holds

$$\hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] \mathcal{F} \varphi) \leq \frac{2^{-m}}{R} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \mathcal{F} \varphi),$$

because  $\psi$  equals 1 in the ball  $B_{b, \bar{a}}(0, R)$  by (1.21). We find an  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\frac{1}{b} \leq l$  and  $\frac{1}{a_j} \leq l$  for all  $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . Since  $\psi^m$  is uniformly bounded and by the properties of  $|\cdot|_{b, \bar{a}}$  from Proposition 1.4.2 we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \mathcal{F} \varphi) &\lesssim \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma} \left( [(n+1) + |k|^l + \sum_{j=1}^n |\xi_j|^l] \mathcal{F} \varphi \right) \\ &\lesssim (n+1) \hat{\rho}_{0, \beta, \gamma}(\mathcal{F} \varphi) + \hat{\rho}_{0, \beta, \gamma+l}(\mathcal{F} \varphi) + \sum_{j=1}^n \hat{\rho}_{0, \beta+l e_j, \gamma}(\mathcal{F} \varphi). \end{aligned}$$

Since all the semi-norms  $\hat{\rho}$  are bounded, we obtain convergence. Set  $[D^\alpha \psi]^m = [D^\alpha \psi](2^{-m(b, \bar{a})})|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  and for arbitrary  $(\alpha, \beta, \gamma)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] \mathcal{F} \varphi) &\leq \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] D^\beta \mathcal{F} \varphi) + \sum_{\substack{\zeta \leq \beta \\ |\zeta| \geq 1}} \binom{\beta}{\zeta} 2^{-m \bar{a} \cdot \zeta} \hat{\rho}_{0, 0, 0} \left( [D^\zeta \psi]^m \xi^\alpha k^\gamma D^{\beta - \zeta} \mathcal{F} \varphi \right) \\ &\leq \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}([1 - \psi^m] D^\beta \mathcal{F} \varphi) + \sup_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \|\psi(k, \cdot)\|_{C^{|\alpha|}} \sum_{\substack{\zeta \leq \beta \\ |\zeta| \geq 1}} \binom{\alpha}{\zeta} 2^{-m \bar{a} \cdot \zeta} \hat{\rho}_{\alpha, \beta - \zeta, \gamma}(\mathcal{F} \varphi). \end{aligned}$$

Convergence follows since the first term converges by the previous arguments because  $D^\alpha \mathcal{F} \varphi = \mathcal{F}[(-ix)^\alpha \varphi]$  and every entry of the finite sum converges by the factor in front of the norm since the seminorms are bounded.  $\square$

## 1.7 Maximal Operators and Functions

In this section we introduce maximal operators and maximal functions and show some estimates. In some cases we extend known estimates to the case of functions depending on time  $t \in \mathbb{T}$  as well. We start with the well-known maximal operator.

**Definition 1.7.1.** For  $f \in L_{1, \text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the maximal operator  $Mf$  is defined by

$$(1.22) \quad Mf(x) := \sup_{Q_R(x)} \frac{1}{|Q_R(x)|} \int_{Q_R(x)} |f(y)| \, dy,$$

where the supremum is taken over all cubes  $Q_R(x)$  centered at  $x$ . If the maximal operator is only applied in one component  $x_k$  we denote the operator by  $M_k f$ , *i.e.*,

$$M_k f(x) := M[f(x_1, \dots, x_{k-1}, \cdot, x_{k+1}, \dots, x_n)](x_k).$$

Instead of taking the supremum over cubes in (1.22) the maximal operator is often defined by the supremum over all balls  $B_r(x)$  with center  $x$ , see Stein [78, Section II.1]. In the following definition it will become clear why we prefer the definition with cubes. By allowing the supremum to be taken over a larger amount of sets we have the following.

**Definition 1.7.2.** For  $f \in L_{1,\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the strong maximal operator  $M_S f$  is defined by

$$(1.23) \quad M_S f(x) := \sup_{Q_{\vec{R}}(x)} \frac{1}{|Q_{\vec{R}}(x)|} \int_{Q_{\vec{R}}(x)} |f(y)| \, dy,$$

where the supremum is taken over all cuboids  $Q_{\vec{R}}(x)$  centered at  $x$ .

We collect important estimates of these operators in the following lemma.

**Lemma 1.7.3.** For every  $1 < \vec{p}, r \leq \infty$  and  $1 < p_n, \vec{q} < \infty$  there exist constants  $C(\vec{p}, r)$  and  $C(\vec{q}, r)$  such that

$$(1.24) \quad \|M_1 f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \leq C_n(\vec{p}, r) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)}$$

$$(1.25) \quad \|M f\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \leq \|M_S f\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \leq \|[M_1 M_2 \cdots M_n] f\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \leq C(\vec{q}, r) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)}.$$

**Proof:** The proof of the first estimate can be found in Bagby [10]. Note that the case of components being equal to infinity is not directly stated, but it is shown in the beginning of the proof, see also Johnsen and Sickel [56, Section 3.4]. The second estimate follows from the fact that every cube is also a cuboid and therefore  $M f(x) \leq M_S f(x)$ . Let  $I_k(x), I_l(y)$  be one dimensional intervals centered at  $x$  respectively  $y$ . It holds

$$\sup_{I_k(x), I_l(y)} \frac{1}{|I_l(y) \times I_k(x)|} \int_{I_k(x)} \int_{I_l(y)} |f(s, t)| \, ds \, dt \leq \sup_{I_k(x)} \frac{1}{|I_k(x)|} \int_{I_k(x)} \sup_{I_l(y)} \frac{1}{|I_l(y)|} \int_{I_l(y)} |f(s, t)| \, ds \, dt,$$

and therefore inductively  $M_S f(x) \leq [M_1 M_2 \cdots M_n] f(x)$ . Applying the estimate from (1.24)  $n$ -times yields the third estimate.  $\square$

Similar to the ideas of Johnsen and Sickel [56] we define the maximal function

$$(1.26) \quad u^*(\vec{b}; t, x) := \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |\vec{b}z|)^n},$$

with  $\vec{b} \in (0, \infty)^n$ . To be able to show estimates for  $u^*$  we need some preparing lemmata. Here we generalize the ideas of Schmeisser and Triebel [74, Section 1.6.4] to the case of arbitrary dimension  $n$  and allow the function to depend on time  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ .

**Lemma 1.7.4.** Let  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  be such that  $\mathcal{F}u$  has compact support  $M \times K \subset \widehat{G}_n$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  only depending on  $K$  such that

$$(1.27) \quad \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|\partial_k u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} \leq c \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n}$$

for all  $1 \leq k \leq n$ .

**Proof:** By Theorem 1.5.11 we know that  $u \in C^\infty(G_n)$  with at most polynomial growth. Hence if we take  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\psi(x) = 1$  for all  $x \in K$  we have  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u = \psi \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u$  and therefore

$$(1.28) \quad u(t, x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi(x - y) u(t, y) dy.$$

From this we derive

$$\partial_k u(t, x - z) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \partial_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi(x - z - y) u(t, y) dy.$$

By using

$$(1.29) \quad \frac{1 + |x - y|}{1 + |z|} \leq \frac{1 + |x - y - z| + |z|}{1 + |z|} \leq 1 + |x - y - z|$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{|\partial_k u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\partial_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi(x - y - z)| |u(t, y)| \frac{(1 + |x - y - z|)^n}{(1 + |x - y|)^n} dy \\ &\leq \sup_{w \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, w)|}{(1 + |x - w|)^n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\partial_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi(x - y - z)| (1 + |x - y - z|)^n dy \\ &= \sup_{w \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, x - w)|}{(1 + |w|)^n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\partial_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi(y)| (1 + |y|)^n dy = c \sup_{w \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, x - w)|}{(1 + |w|)^n}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that by our construction  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and therefore the integral exists, hence taking the supremum on the left side with respect to  $z \in \mathbb{R}^n$  yields the result. Furthermore it is clear that  $c$  is independent of  $M$ .  $\square$

Under the same assumptions we continue with a similar result.

**Lemma 1.7.5.** *In the setting of Lemma 1.7.4 and for  $0 < \delta \leq 1$  there exists a constant  $c > 0$  independent of  $\delta$  such that*

$$(1.30) \quad \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} \leq c \delta \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|\nabla u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} + c \delta^{-n} M u(t, x).$$

**Proof:** To proof the estimate we first need some auxiliary result. Let  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a continuously differentiable function. By the fundamental theorem of calculus we obtain

$$|g(x) - g(y)| \leq \sup_{\xi \in [x, y]} |\nabla g(\xi)| |x - y|$$

If we restrict ourself to the cube  $\overline{Q_\delta(0)}$ , integrate the inequality with respect to  $y$  over  $Q_\delta(0)$  and divide by  $|Q_\delta(0)| = 2^n \delta^n$  we obtain

$$|g(x)| \leq 2\sqrt{n}\delta \sup_{\xi \in Q_\delta(0)} |\nabla g(\xi)| + 2^{-n} \delta^{-n} \int_{Q_\delta(0)} |g(y)| dy$$

for every  $\delta > 0$  and every  $x \in \overline{Q_\delta(0)}$ . We apply this result to  $u(t, x - w - \cdot)$  for fixed  $t$  at 0 to conclude

$$(1.31) \quad |u(t, x - w)| \leq 2\sqrt{n}\delta \sup_{\xi \in Q_\delta(0)} |\nabla u(t, x - w - \xi)| + 2^{-n}\delta^{-n} \int_{Q_\delta(0)} |u(t, x - w - y)| dy.$$

We fix  $w \in \mathbb{R}^n$  and since  $\delta \leq 1$  we have the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} 2^{-n} \int_{Q_\delta(0)} |u(t, x - w - y)| dy &\leq 2^{-n} \int_{Q_1(0)} |u(t, x - w - y)| dy \\ &\leq 2^{-n} \int_{Q_{1+|w|}(0)} |u(t, x - y)| dy \leq (1 + |w|)^n M|u(t, \cdot)|(x). \end{aligned}$$

Dividing (1.31) by  $(1 + |w|)^n$ , applying the previous estimate and the idea of (1.29) yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{|u(t, x - w)|}{(1 + |w|)^n} &\leq 2\sqrt{n}\delta \sup_{\xi \in Q_\delta(0)} \frac{|\nabla u(t, x - w - \xi)|}{(1 + |w|)^n} + \delta^{-n} M|u(t, \cdot)|(x) \\ &\leq 2\sqrt{n}\delta \sup_{\xi \in Q_\delta(0)} \frac{|\nabla u(t, x - (w + \xi))|(1 + |\xi|)^n}{(1 + |w + \xi|)^n} + \delta^{-n} M|u(t, \cdot)|(x) \\ &\leq 2\sqrt{n}2^n \delta \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|\nabla u(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} + \delta^{-n} M|u(t, \cdot)|(x). \end{aligned}$$

Now the right hand side is independent of  $w$  and hence the result follows.  $\square$

With the previous results we can prove a similar result as in Johnsen and Sickel [56, Proposition 3.12]; note that the version here is a bit simpler since we only consider the case of  $1 < \vec{p}$ .

**Proposition 1.7.6.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $1 < r \leq \infty$  and  $\{\vec{b}^j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  with  $\vec{b}^j \in (0, \infty)^n$  for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\|\{u_j^*(\vec{b}^j; t, x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n; \ell_r)} \leq c \|\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n; \ell_r)}$$

for all sequences  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n; \ell_r)$  such that  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}u_j \subset M_j \times Q_{\vec{b}^j}(0)$ , where  $M_j$  are compact sets in  $\mathbb{Z}$ .

**Proof:** To every  $u_j$  we define the function  $g_j(t, x) := u_j\left(t, \frac{x_1}{b_1^j}, \frac{x_2}{b_2^j}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{b_n^j}\right)$ . It is clear that  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}g_j \subset M_j \times Q_1(0)$  and we therefore have

$$g_j^*(t, x) := \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|g_j(t, x - z)|}{(1 + |z|)^n} \leq c M g_j(t, x) \leq c M_S g_j(t, x),$$

by combining Lemmata 1.7.4 and 1.7.5 and choosing  $\delta$  suitably small. The last estimate was already stated in Lemma 1.7.3 and the constant  $c$  does not depend on  $j$  since all  $\mathcal{F}g_j$  have the same support with respect to  $x$ . We furthermore derive

$$g_j^*(t, x) = \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u_j(t, \frac{x_1 - z_1}{b_1^j}, \dots, \frac{x_n - z_n}{b_n^j})|}{(1 + |z|)^n} = \sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|u_j(t, \frac{x_1}{b_1^j} - z_1, \dots, \frac{x_n}{b_n^j} - z_n)|}{(1 + |\vec{b}^j z|)^n}.$$

Combining all previous results yields

$$u_j^*(\vec{b}^j; t, x) = g_j^*(t, \vec{b}^j x) \leq c_1 [M_S g_j(t, \cdot)](\vec{b}^j x) = c_1 [M_S g_j(t, \vec{b}^j \cdot)](x) = c_1 [M_S u_j(t, \cdot)](x),$$

where we used that the strong maximal operator commutes with the linear transformation  $x \mapsto \gamma x$  for  $\gamma \in \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , see Definition 1.4.1 for this scaling. Now the result follows from Lemma 1.7.3 with the estimate (1.25).  $\square$

**Remark 1.7.7.** In the previous proposition the compact support with respect to time is only required to allow us to apply the previous two lemmata and does not influence the constant at all. The requirements of previous results can be weakened if one somehow ensures that  $u$  is in fact a function such that equation (1.28) holds for all  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ .

## 1.8 The Laplace Operator with Navier Type Boundary Conditions

This section will provide results regarding the Stokes operator with Navier-type boundary conditions on a bounded domain  $\Omega$  for the study of Chapter 4. The equations are given by

$$(1.32) \quad \begin{cases} \lambda H - \Delta H = f & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

where  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  and  $\Omega$  is of class  $C^{2,1}$ . The interesting fact about this partial differential equation is, that the condition regarding the divergence is optional, because  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  guarantees the solution to be solenoidal, see Al Baba, Amrouche and Escobedo [3, Remark 4.2] or the beginning of Section 4.1 for details. The following result can also be found in the cited work.

**Theorem 1.8.1.** *Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}_*$  be such that  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda \geq 0$ ,  $1 < p < \infty$  and  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $H \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  to (1.32) which satisfies the estimates*

$$(1.33) \quad \|H\|_{L_p(\Omega)} \lesssim \frac{\|f\|_{L_p(\Omega)}}{|\lambda|},$$

$$(1.34) \quad \|H\|_{W_p^2(\Omega)} \lesssim \frac{1 + |\lambda|}{|\lambda|} \|f\|_{L_p(\Omega)},$$

with constants independent of  $\lambda$ .

An important estimate in the theory of partial differential equations is given by Poincaré's inequality, *i.e.*,  $\|u\|_p \lesssim \|\nabla u\|_p$  if  $1 \leq p < \infty$  and  $u \cdot n = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ . When dealing with equations (1.32) a natural question is, whether the same inequality holds for curl instead of  $\nabla$ . It is known that for a general domain this inequality is not valid, even if one adds the  $L_p$ -norm of  $\operatorname{div} u$  on the right hand side, since there exist non-trivial functions  $v \in L_p(\Omega)$  such that  $\operatorname{curl} v = 0$ ,  $\operatorname{div} v = 0$  in  $\Omega$  and  $v \cdot n = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ . But if  $\Omega$  is simply connected we have the following estimate

$$(1.35) \quad \|u\|_{L_p(\Omega)} \lesssim \|\nabla u\|_{L_p(\Omega)} \lesssim \|\operatorname{curl} u\|_{L_p(\Omega)} + \|\operatorname{div} u\|_{L_p(\Omega)}$$

for any  $u \in W_p^1(\Omega)$  with  $u \cdot n = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$ . For the second estimate, see Amrouche and Seloula [7, Theorem 3.3], the first is an application of Poincaré's inequality. The additional regularity of the domain allows Theorem 1.8.1 to be extended to  $\lambda = 0$ .



**Proposition 1.8.2.** *Let  $\Omega$  be a simply connected domain and  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $H \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  to (1.32) with  $\lambda = 0$  which satisfies the estimate*

$$(1.36) \quad \|H\|_{W_p^2(\Omega)} \lesssim \|f\|_{L_p(\Omega)}.$$

A proof of this result can be found in Amrouche and Seloula [6, Proposition 4.7], the additional compatibility conditions are satisfied for a simply connected domain because  $\mathbf{K}_T^p(\Omega) = \{0\}$ , see Chapter 2 of the cited paper. Similar to (1.9) the trace  $u \times n$  can be defined as an element of  $W_p^{-\frac{1}{p}}(\partial\Omega)^3$  for any function  $u \in L_p(\Omega)^3$  with  $\text{curl } u \in L_p(\Omega)^3$  by

$$(1.37) \quad \langle u \times n, \varphi \rangle_{\partial\Omega} := \int_{\Omega} u(x) \cdot \text{curl } \varphi(x) \, dx - \int_{\Omega} \text{curl } u(x) \cdot \varphi(x) \, dx$$

for all  $\varphi \in W_p^1(\Omega)^3$ . This is again justified by the fact that every  $u$  with the above properties can be approximated by elements in  $\mathcal{D}(\overline{\Omega})$  and for these the identity holds by an application of the divergence theorem, see Amrouche and Seloula [7, Section 2] for details.



In this thesis we extend the theory of anisotropic function spaces on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  to the locally compact abelian group  $G_n$ , see Chapter 3, and construct time-periodic solutions to a partial differential equation, see Chapter 4. Naturally, this requires some results in the field of harmonic analysis and, although there has been a lot of research in this field, the nature of the anisotropy and the periodicity modelled by the locally compact group restrict the usage of standard theory. Therefore this chapter will provide proofs of necessary statements and will be quite thorough in the proofs to keep the thesis self-contained.

In the first section we consider Nikol'skij-Plancherel-Polya-type inequalities, *i.e.*, the estimate

$$\|\varphi\|_{L_q(\mathbb{R}^n)} \lesssim R^{n(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{q})} \|\varphi\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)},$$

which holds for all functions  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} \varphi \subset B_R(0)$  and  $1 \leq p \leq q \leq \infty$ , see Triebel [80, Section 1.3.2] for a proof. Some authors refer to them as Bernstein inequalities, see for example Bahouri, Chemin and Danchin [11, Section 2.1]. This kind of estimates has been extended to functions with values in some space  $\ell_r$  for  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ , see Triebel [80, Section 2.7]. The generalisation to the case of  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -spaces can be found in Johnsen and Sickel [55, Section 2] and we build on their result to expand the inequality to  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$ -spaces.

Section 2.2 concerns the extension of the transference principle. It states that if  $m$  is a continuous and bounded function on a locally compact abelian group  $G$  that is an  $L_p$  Fourier multiplier, then for any continuous group homomorphism  $\Phi : \widehat{G} \rightarrow \widehat{H}$ , where  $H$  is a locally compact abelian group, the function  $m \circ H$  is an  $L_p$  Fourier multiplier on  $H$ . This tool allows to transfer the  $L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -multiplier results of Marcinkiewicz or Mihlin-Hörmander, see Grafakos [41, Section 6.2], to the case of  $L_p(G_n)$ -multipliers. We extend the existing theory to be able to transfer  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$ -multipliers for  $\mathcal{B}_1 \in \{\mathbb{C}, \ell_r\}$  for any  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ , which will be of importance for Chapter 3.

The main goal of section 2.3 is to extend the Littlewood-Paley decomposition to an anisotropic decomposition of  $G_n$ , *i.e.*, the estimate

$$\|f\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} f|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)} \lesssim \|f\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)},$$

where  $1 < p < \infty$  and  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j = 1$  with  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . For a proof and more details see Grafakos [41, Section 6.1] for example. Littlewood-Paley decompositions on groups such as  $\mathbb{T}$  or  $\mathbb{Z}$  can for example be found in Edwards and Gaudry [29, Chapter 4 and 7]. They cover combinations of  $\mathbb{T}$  and  $\mathbb{R}^n$  but only in the isotropic  $L_p$ -setting and hence their results do not provide the results needed for this thesis. Lizorkin [65, Theorem 2] proved an isotropic Littlewood-Paley decomposition in  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -spaces. The proof relies on a Calderón-Zygmund decomposition together with an extension theorem for convolution operators. Such a theorem is standard in the  $L_p$ -setting, see Grafakos [41, Section 5.3.3] and in the  $L_{\vec{p}}$ -setting, see Benedek, Calderón and Panzone [12, Theorem 2]. As all of the previous results are in the isotropic setting we will extend the results to the anisotropic setting in Subsection 2.3.1. Afterwards we are going to apply the previous results to conclude an anisotropic Littlewood-Paley decomposition for  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$ .

## 2.1 Nikol'skij-Plancherel-Polya Type Inequalities

One of the main tools to extend Nikol'skij-Plancherel-Polya-type inequalities to  $G_n$  are  $L_p$ -estimates of the Dirichlet kernel  $D_K$ . For a fixed  $K \in \mathbb{N}$  it is given by

$$(2.1) \quad D_K(t) = \sum_{|j| \leq K} e^{ij \frac{2\pi}{T} t} = \frac{e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} (K+1)t} - e^{-i \frac{2\pi}{T} Kt}}{e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} t} - 1} = \frac{e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} (K+\frac{1}{2})t} - e^{-i \frac{2\pi}{T} (K+\frac{1}{2})t}}{e^{i \frac{\pi}{T} t} - e^{-i \frac{\pi}{T} t}}$$

$$= \frac{\sin\left(\left[\frac{2\pi}{T}K + \frac{\pi}{T}\right]t\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{T}t\right)}.$$

One can immediately see that we have  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[D_K(t)] = \chi_{[-K,K]}|_{\mathbb{Z}}$ , and in Lemma 5.1.3 the estimate

$$(2.2) \quad \|D_K\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T})} \lesssim K^{1-\frac{1}{p}}$$

will be shown for all  $1 < p < \infty$ . The case  $p = \infty$  can easily be seen as  $D_K$  has a maximum at  $t = 0$ , but it is of no interest for the following proofs. We start with an estimate for a single function.

**Lemma 2.1.1.** *Let  $1 \leq \vec{p} \leq \vec{r} \leq \infty$  and  $1 \leq q_1 \leq q_2 \leq \infty$ . For every function  $f \in L_{q_1,\vec{p}}(G_n)$  with*

$$(2.3) \quad \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} f \subset [-K, K] \times [-R_1, R_1] \times \cdots \times [-R_n, R_n] \subset \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$$

*it holds  $f \in L_{q_2,\vec{r}}(G_n)$  together with the estimate*

$$(2.4) \quad \|f\|_{L_{q_2,\vec{r}}(G_n)} \lesssim K^{\frac{1}{q_1} - \frac{1}{q_2}} \prod_{j=1}^n R_j^{\frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{r_j}} \|f\|_{L_{q_1,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** By Theorem 1.5.11 we see that every function that fulfils (2.3) is in  $L_1(\mathbb{T})$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , which allows to apply the Fourier transform  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}$  directly. Furthermore we can assume that  $K \in \mathbb{Z}$ , as it only matters which elements of  $\mathbb{Z}$  are in the set  $[-K, K]$ . For an arbitrary  $K$  we take the largest element in the set, finish the proof and estimate afterwards by  $K$ . From (2.3) we obtain the identity  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[f](k, x) = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[f](k, x) \cdot \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[D_K](k)$  and applying the inverse Fourier transform yields

$$f(t, x) = (f(\cdot, x) *_{\mathbb{T}} D_K)(t).$$

By applying Minkowski's integral inequality we have

$$\|f\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n)} = \|(f(\cdot, x) *_{\mathbb{T}} D_K)(t)\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n)} \leq \left\| \int_{\mathbb{T}} \|f(s, \cdot)\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} |D_K(t-s)| ds \right\|_{L_{q_2}(\mathbb{T})}.$$

Theorem 1.5.11 implies that for  $s \in \mathbb{T}$  the Fourier transform of the function  $x \mapsto f(s, x)$  has support in  $[-R_1, R_1] \times \cdots \times [-R_n, R_n]$  and hence we can apply the inequality from Johnsen and Sickel [55, Proposition 4] to obtain

$$\left\| \int_{\mathbb{T}} \|f(s, \cdot)\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} |D_K(t-s)| ds \right\|_{L_{q_2}(\mathbb{T})} \lesssim \prod_{j=1}^n R_j^{\frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{r_j}} \left\| \int_{\mathbb{T}} \|f(s, \cdot)\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} |D_K(t-s)| ds \right\|_{L_{q_2}(\mathbb{T})}.$$

This proves the case for  $q_1 = q_2$  as we omit the function  $D_K$  and directly apply the previous estimate to the  $L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n)$ -norm of  $f$ . For  $q_1 < q_2$  we apply Young's inequality to the convolution integral with  $1 + \frac{1}{q_2} = \frac{1}{q_1} + \frac{1}{u}$ . Note that we can always find such a  $u$  in  $(1, \infty)$  as  $\frac{1}{q_2} < \frac{1}{q_1}$ . Combining the previous ideas yields

$$\|f\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n)} \lesssim \prod_{j=1}^n R_j^{\frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{r_j}} \|f\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \|D_K\|_{L_u(\mathbb{T})}.$$

We use the estimate (2.2) to derive

$$\|f\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n)} \lesssim K^{\frac{1}{q_1} - \frac{1}{q_2}} \prod_{j=1}^n R_j^{\frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{r_j}} \|f\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{p}}(G_n)}$$

since  $1 - \frac{1}{u} = \frac{1}{q_1} - \frac{1}{q_2}$ . □

As a next step we extend the previous result to the case of sequences of functions  $\{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$ , where the Fourier transform of each entry  $f_j$  has compact support scaling with the index  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

**Theorem 2.1.2.** *Let  $1 \leq \vec{p} \leq \vec{r} < \infty$ ,  $1 \leq q_1 \leq q_2 < \infty$  such that  $(q_1, \vec{p}) \neq (q_2, \vec{r})$ , and  $1 \leq q \leq \infty$ . Let  $(f_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  be a sequence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that there exist constants  $A, B > 0$  with*

$$(2.5) \quad \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} f_j \subset [-BK^j, BK^j] \times [-AR_1^j, AR_1^j] \times \cdots \times [-AR_n^j, AR_n^j] \subset \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$$

for fixed numbers  $K, R_1, R_2, \dots, R_n > 1$ . Then the following estimate holds

$$(2.6) \quad \|\{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n, \ell_q)} \lesssim \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{\frac{j}{q_1} - \frac{j}{q_2}} \prod_{k=1}^n R_k^{\frac{j}{p_k} - \frac{j}{r_k}} |f_j| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** The proof is done by a succession of estimates, meaning we show the estimate of one component of  $(q_2, \vec{r})$  at a time. Hence we are left to show that the inequality holds, if only one component of  $(q_2, \vec{r})$  changes. Without loss of generality we can assume  $q_1 < q_2$ , as it does not matter if we integrate over  $\mathbb{T}$  or  $\mathbb{R}$  in the proof.

The monotonicity of the  $\ell_q$ -spaces allows to assume  $q = 1$  and hence by applying Minkowski's integral inequality we have

$$\|\{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n, \ell_q)}^{q_2} \leq \int_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \|f_j(t, \cdot)\|_{\vec{r}} \right)^{q_2} dt.$$

An application of Lemma 5.1.4 with  $R = K$ ,  $\theta = 1 - \frac{q_1}{q_2}$ ,  $s_1 = -\frac{1}{q_2}$  and  $s_2 = \frac{1}{q_1} - \frac{1}{q_2}$ , implying  $s = \theta s_1 + (1 - \theta)s_2 = 0$ , yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n, \ell_q)}^{q_2} &\lesssim \int_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{s_1 j} \|f_j(t, \cdot)\|_{\vec{r}} \right)^{\theta q_2} \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{s_2 j} \|f_j(t, \cdot)\|_{\vec{r}} \right)^{(1-\theta)q_2} dt \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{s_2 j} \|f_j(t, \cdot)\|_{\vec{r}} \right)^{(1-\theta)q_2} dt \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{s_1 j} \|f_j\|_{L_{\infty, \vec{r}}(G_n)} \right)^{\theta q_2} \\ &\lesssim \int_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{\frac{j}{q_1} - \frac{j}{q_2}} \|f_j(t, \cdot)\|_{\vec{r}} \right)^{q_1} dt \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{s_1 j} B^{\frac{1}{q_1}} K^{-\frac{j}{q_1}} \|f_j\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{r}}(G_n)} \right)^{\theta q_2}, \end{aligned}$$

where we applied Lemma 2.1.1 with  $q_2 = \infty$  and  $\vec{r} = \vec{p}$  in the last step. It follows

$$\begin{aligned} \|\{f_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q_2, \vec{r}}(G_n, \ell_q)}^{q_2} &\lesssim \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{\frac{j}{q_1} - \frac{j}{q_2}} |f_j| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{r}}(G_n)}^{q_1} \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{\frac{j}{q_1} - \frac{j}{q_2}} |f_j| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{r}}(G_n)}^{\theta q_2} \\ &= \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} K^{\frac{j}{q_1} - \frac{j}{q_2}} |f_j| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \vec{r}}(G_n)}^{q_2}. \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof in the case of one component varying. For estimating more components we use the monotonicity of the  $\ell_q$ -spaces to arrive at the  $\ell_1$ -norm and apply the previous steps to obtain (2.6).  $\square$

**Remark 2.1.3.** Important applications of the previous Lemmata can for example be seen in the embedding results in Chapter 3, see Lemma 3.1.26 and Lemma 3.1.25, but they have other applications as well. For  $\mathbb{R}^2$  these results can also be found in Schmeisser and Triebel [74, Section 2.4.1].

## 2.2 Transference of Vector-valued Multipliers

We start by giving the main idea of this section. Every function  $f : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  can be extended to a function on  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  by  $f \circ \pi$ , but in most cases this kind of extension loses the important properties of the function  $f$ , *e.g.* if  $f$  is a non-zero element of  $L_p(G_n)$ , then  $f \circ \pi$  is a function on  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  but no element of  $L_p(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ . Still Coifman and Weiss [23] used this kind of extension for compactly supported convolution operators and showed that in this case  $L_p$ -estimates can be transferred from  $L_p(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  to  $L_p(G_n)$ . We will follow their ideas to extend their results to the transference of  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_2)$ -estimates for  $\mathcal{B}_2 \in \{\mathbb{C}, \ell_r\}$  with  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . The cited paper of Coifman and Weiss provides a general transference result for locally compact abelian groups, but we will only focus on transference from  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  to  $G_n$ .

For a given kernel  $k = (k_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $k_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  we associate an operator  $T_k$  acting on functions  $f = (f_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $f_j : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by

$$(2.7) \quad (T_k f)_j(x) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} k_j(x-y) f_j(y) dy = \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} k_j(y) f_j(x-y) dy.$$

Note that the kernel and the functions can be constant with respect to  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . The idea is to consider the operator  $\tilde{T}_k$  acting on functions  $g = (g_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $g_j : G_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by

$$(2.8) \quad (\tilde{T}_k g)_j(t, x) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} g_j(\pi(t-s, x-y)) k_j(s, y) dy ds.$$

We fix some notation for this section and define  $\mathcal{B}_1$  and  $\mathcal{B}_2$  such that  $\mathcal{B}_i \in \{\mathbb{C}, \ell_r\}$  with  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$  for  $i = 1, 2$  and  $1 \leq \vec{p} < \infty$ . By Corollary 1.3.5 it suffices to consider sequences where each entry is an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  respectively  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and we will only consider these kind of sequences in this section.

We start by showing that if  $k$  has compact support with respect to the first variable, then continuity of  $T_k$  transfers to  $\tilde{T}_k$ .

**Lemma 2.2.1.** *Let  $(k_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $k_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  have uniformly compact support with respect to  $x_1$ , i.e.*

$$\text{supp } k_j \subset [-R, R] \times \mathbb{R}^n \quad \text{for some } R > 0 \text{ and all } j \in \mathbb{N},$$

and the associated operator  $T_k$  given by (2.7) satisfies

$$\|T_k f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(k) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}.$$

Then the operator  $\tilde{T}_k$  given by (2.8) satisfies

$$\|\tilde{T}_k f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(k) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

with the same constant  $c(k)$ .

**Proof:** Note that for any function  $g : \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  we have

$$\int_0^{\mathcal{T}} g(\pi(\xi + \tau, x)) \, d\xi = \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} g(\pi(\xi, x)) \, d\xi$$

for all  $\tau \in \mathbb{R}$ . To every  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  we define the characteristic function  $\chi_M(s) := \chi_{\{|s| \leq R+M\}}$ . By splitting  $\vec{p} := (p_1, \vec{r})$  and for  $f \in L_{\vec{p}}(G_n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  we obtain for each  $\tau \in \mathbb{R}$

$$\|\tilde{T}_k f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)}^{p_1} = \frac{1}{\mathcal{T}} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \left\| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} f_j(\pi(t + \tau - s, x - y)) k_j(s, y) \, dy \, ds \right\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_2)}^{p_1} \, dt$$

by using the equality above. Since the integral is constant with respect to  $\tau$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{T}_k f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)}^{p_1} &= \frac{1}{2M\mathcal{T}} \int_{-M}^M \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \left\| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \chi_M(\tau - s) f_j(\pi(t + \tau - s, x - y)) k_j(s, y) \, dy \, ds \right\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_2)}^{p_1} \, dt \, d\tau \\ &= \frac{1}{2M\mathcal{T}} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \int_{-M}^M \left\| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \chi_M(\tau - s) f_j(\pi(t + \tau - s, x - y)) k_j(s, y) \, dy \, ds \right\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_2)}^{p_1} \, d\tau \, dt. \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $\chi_M$  is constructed in a way that guarantees that  $\chi_M(\tau - s)$  equals 1 on the support of  $k_j$  for every  $\tau$  and every  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Furthermore, the function  $(\tau, x) \mapsto \chi_M(\tau) f_j(\pi(t + \tau, x))$  is in  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)$  for every  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ . We extend the integral over  $\tau$  to  $\mathbb{R}$  and use the estimate of  $T_k$  to derive

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{T}_k f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n)}^{p_1} &\leq \frac{c(k)^{p_1}}{2M\mathcal{T}} \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \|\chi_M(\tau) f_j(\pi(t + \tau, \cdot))\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_1)}^{p_1} \, d\tau \, dt \\ &= \frac{c(k)^{p_1}}{2M\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \chi_M(\tau) \int_0^{\mathcal{T}} \|f_j(\pi(t, \cdot))\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_1)}^{p_1} \, dt \, d\tau \\ &= c(k)^{p_1} \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_1)}^{p_1} \frac{M+R}{M}. \end{aligned}$$

As  $M$  was arbitrary, considering  $M \rightarrow \infty$  yields the result.  $\square$

To define the class of multipliers which can be transferred we introduce the following function. Let  $\chi_n : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be the characteristic function of  $[-n, n]$  and define

$$(2.9) \quad \phi_n(x) = \frac{\chi_n * \chi_n(x)}{\sqrt{2\pi}2n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}2n} \int_{-n}^n \chi_n(x-y) \, dy = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \begin{cases} 1 - \frac{|x|}{2n} & \text{for } |x| \leq 2n, \\ 0 & \text{for } |x| > 2n. \end{cases}$$

Furthermore it is easy to see that

$$\text{a) } \hat{\phi}_n(\xi) = \sqrt{2\pi} \frac{\hat{\chi}_n^2(\xi)}{\sqrt{2\pi}2n} = \frac{\sin^2(n\xi)}{n\pi\xi^2} \geq 0.$$

$$\text{b) } \int_{\mathbb{R}} \hat{\phi}_n(\xi) \, d\xi = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{\hat{\chi}_n^2(\xi)}{2n} \, d\xi = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{\chi_n^2(\xi)}{2n} \, d\xi = 1.$$

c) It holds  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{A^c} \hat{\phi}_n(\xi) \, d\xi = 0$  for every compact set  $A \subset \mathbb{R}$  containing the origin in its interior.

The first result is a straightforward calculation, the second follows from Plancherel's Theorem and the third from the fact that  $\xi \mapsto \frac{1}{\xi^2}$  is integrable on  $A^c$ . Note that these properties also imply that  $\hat{\phi}_n$  is an approximate identity.

**Definition 2.2.2.** A bounded measurable function  $m : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is *normalized* with respect to  $\{\hat{\psi}_n(\xi)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} := \{\hat{\phi}_n(\xi_1) \cdot \hat{\phi}_n(\xi_2) \cdots \hat{\phi}_n(\xi_{n+1})\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  if  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (m * \hat{\psi}_n)(t, x) = m(t, x)$  for all  $(t, x) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ .

This guarantees that the values  $m(k, x)$  for  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  are well-defined, as they are limits of continuous uniformly bounded functions. An example of a normalized function is a bounded continuous function, see Grafakos [41, Theorem 1.2.19]. The following Lemma provides the important approximation result for this section, as it constructs compactly supported kernels in  $L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  that converge to given multipliers without exceeding their norm estimate. Before we state the lemma we recall the convention that all  $f_j \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  respectively  $f_j \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Lemma 2.2.3.** Let  $m_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a sequence of normalized functions which satisfy the estimate

$$\left\| \left\{ \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j(\xi) \hat{f}_j(\xi)] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}.$$

Then there exists a sequence of functions  $k_j^l \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  that converges to  $m_j$  for  $l \rightarrow \infty$  in every point  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  and all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Additionally, they satisfy the estimate

$$(2.10) \quad \left\| \left\{ \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [k_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}_j(\xi)] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

for all  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ , and for fixed  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  the functions  $k_j^l$  have uniform compact support with respect to  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Proof:** We define

$$m_j^l(\xi) = (\hat{\psi}_l * m_j)(\xi)$$

and by the assumptions that all  $m_j$  are normalized, we conclude  $m_j^l(\xi) \rightarrow m_j(\xi)$  for  $l \rightarrow \infty$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ . Furthermore, the estimate

$$(2.11) \quad \|m_j^l\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \leq \|m_j\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \|\hat{\psi}_l\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = \|m_j\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}$$



holds uniformly in  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ .

As a next step we show that the functions  $m_j^l$  fulfil (2.10) with a constant bounded by  $c(m)$  uniformly in  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ . With  $c_{n+1} = (2\pi)^{-\frac{n+1}{2}}$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}_j(\xi)] \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} &= \left\| c_{n+1} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} m_j(\xi - y) \hat{\psi}_l(y) \, dy \hat{f}_j(\xi) e^{i(\cdot) \cdot \xi} \, d\xi \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &= \left\| c_{n+1} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} m_j(\xi - y) \hat{\psi}_l(y) \hat{f}_j(\xi) e^{i(\cdot) \cdot \xi} \, d\xi \, dy \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \left\| c_{n+1} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} m_j(\xi - y) \hat{\psi}_l(y) \hat{f}_j(\xi) e^{i(\cdot) \cdot \xi} \, d\xi \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \, dy \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \left\| c_{n+1} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} m_j(z) \hat{\psi}_l(y) \hat{f}_j(z + y) e^{i(\cdot) \cdot (z+y)} \, dz \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \, dy. \end{aligned}$$

Since all integrals are well-defined and exist by the regularity assumptions made on  $f_j$  we can interchange the order of integration, and by applying Minkowski's integral inequality the  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)$ -norm moves inside the integral; in the case of  $r = \infty$  moving the supremum into the integral satisfies the same estimate. For the next estimate we note that the term  $e^{i(\cdot) \cdot y}$  does not change the integral with respect to  $z$  and has no influence on the norm and  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}[e^{-i(\cdot) \cdot y} f(\cdot)] = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}[f](y + \xi)$ . Since the functions  $\hat{\phi}_l$  have integral 1 for all  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)] \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \hat{\psi}_l(y) \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j(\xi) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}[e^{-i(\cdot) \cdot y} f_j(\cdot)](\xi)] \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \, dy \\ (2.12) \quad &\leq c(m) \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \hat{\psi}_l(y) \left\| e^{-iy \cdot (\cdot)} f(\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)} \, dy \\ &= c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}. \end{aligned}$$

The functions  $m_j^l$  do not necessarily have compact support, so we take a non-negative function  $h \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  with integral equal to 1. By defining  $h_l(x) = l^{n+1} h(lx)$  we conclude  $\hat{h}_l(x) = \hat{h}(l^{-1}x) \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . As  $\hat{h}(0) = 1$  we derive  $\lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \hat{h}_l(\xi) = 1$  for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ . Defining the kernels

$$k_j^l = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [\hat{h}_l m_j^l]$$

yields  $k_j^l \in L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  because  $m_j^l \in L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by (2.11). Furthermore  $\hat{k}_j^l(\xi) = \hat{h}_l(\xi) m_j^l(\xi) \rightarrow m_j(\xi)$  for  $l \rightarrow \infty$  and all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ . As  $\hat{h}_l$  are uniformly bounded and by using (2.11) we obtain

$$(2.13) \quad \|\hat{k}_j^l(\xi)\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = \|\hat{h}_l m_j^l\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \leq c \|m_j\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}.$$

Next we are going to show that the functions  $k_j^l$  have uniform compact support in  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  for fixed  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  as this implies  $k_j^l \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . To avoid dealing with distributional convolutions and Fourier transforms we consider the functions  $m_{j,N} := m_j \chi_{B_N(0)} \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  because  $m_j$  is in  $L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . We define the functions

$$k_{j,N}^l := h_l * (\psi_l \cdot \mathcal{F}^{-1}[m_{j,N}])$$

and note that their support is compact, since it is contained in  $\text{supp } h_l + \text{supp } \psi_l = \text{supp } h_l + [-2l, 2l]^{n+1}$  thus independent of  $j$  and  $N$  for every  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ . We will show  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \|k_{j,N}^l -$

$k_j^l \|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = 0$  which implies the compact support of  $k_j^l$ . It holds

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \|k_{j,N}^l - k_j^l\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} &= \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \hat{h}_l m_j^l - \hat{h}_l \cdot [\hat{\psi}_l * m_{j,N}] \right\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \\ &= \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \hat{h}_l(\cdot) \int_{B_N(0)^c} \hat{\psi}_l(\cdot - y) m_j(y) \, dy \right\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \\ &= \left\| \hat{h}_l(\cdot) \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \hat{\psi}_l(\cdot - y) \chi_{B_N(0)^c}(y) m_j(y) \, dy \right\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Applying the ideas of (2.11) we see that the convolution is a bounded function uniformly in  $N$  and hence by Lebesgue's theorem of dominated convergence we can interchange integration and limit. The integral inside of the norm converges since it exists by the same estimate. Therefore uniform compact support in  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  for  $k_j^l$  holds for each  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ , thus yielding  $k_j^l \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . We are left to show that the estimate (2.10) holds. We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [\hat{k}_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} &= c_{n+1} \left\| \left( h_l * \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)] \right) (\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &= c_{n+1} \left\| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} h_l(y) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)](\cdot - y) \, dy \right\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq c_{n+1} \left\| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} h_l(y) \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)](\cdot - y) \right\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} \, dy \right\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \\ &\leq c_{n+1} \|h_l\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j^l(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq c_{n+1} c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\tilde{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}. \end{aligned}$$

By the same argument as before we moved the  $\mathcal{B}_2$ -norm into the integral and applied Young's inequality together with the estimate from (2.12) to conclude the result.  $\square$

To transfer the multiplier to the group we need to calculate the Fourier transform of the operators  $\tilde{T}_k$ . By the result of Corollary 1.3.5 we can restrict the consideration to functions of the form

$$(2.14) \quad \psi_N(t, x) = \sum_{|m| \leq N} \varphi_m(x) e^{i \frac{2\pi}{T} m t},$$

where  $\varphi_j \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Lemma 2.2.4.** *Let  $h = (h_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  with  $h_j \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\tilde{T}_h$  given by (2.8). Then*

$$\mathcal{F}_{G_n} [(\tilde{T}_h \psi_N)_j](k, \xi) = (2\pi)^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \hat{h}_j \left( \frac{2\pi}{T} k, \xi \right) \mathcal{F}[\psi_N](k, \xi)$$

holds for all  $(k, \xi) \in \hat{G}_n$ , every  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , and for every function  $\psi_N$  of the form as in equation (2.14).

**Proof:** We have

$$\mathcal{F}[\psi_N](k, \xi) : \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ with } \mathcal{F}[\psi_N](k, \xi) = \begin{cases} \hat{\varphi}_k(\xi) & \text{for } |k| \leq N, \\ 0 & \text{for } |k| > N. \end{cases}$$

Furthermore it holds

$$\begin{aligned} (\tilde{T}_h(\psi_N))_j(t, x) &= \sum_{|m| \leq N} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} mt} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \varphi_m(x-y) \int_{\mathbb{R}} h_j(s, y) e^{-i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} ms} ds dy \\ &= \sum_{|m| \leq N} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} mt} \varphi_m(x) *_{\mathbb{R}^n} \left[ \sqrt{2\pi} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} h_j(\cdot, y) \right] \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} m \right). \end{aligned}$$

So by applying  $\mathcal{F}$  we see

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}[(\tilde{T}_h(\psi_N))_j](k, \xi) &= \mathcal{F} \left[ \sum_{|m| \leq N} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} mt} \varphi_m *_{\mathbb{R}^n} \left[ \sqrt{2\pi} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} h_j(\cdot, y) \right] \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} m \right) \right] \\ &= (2\pi)^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \sum_{|m| \leq N} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} mt} \hat{\varphi}_m(\xi) \hat{h}_j \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} m, \xi \right) \right) \\ &= (2\pi)^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} \left( \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}^{-1} \left( \hat{\psi}_N(\cdot, \xi) \hat{h}_j \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} \cdot, \xi \right) \right) \right) = (2\pi)^{\frac{n+1}{2}} \hat{\psi}_N(k, \xi) \hat{h}_j \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} k, \xi \right), \end{aligned}$$

hence we obtain the results.  $\square$

This Lemma allows the combinations of all previous results and we are therefore able to prove the transference principle for multipliers from  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  to  $\hat{G}_n$ , the main theorem of this section.

**Theorem 2.2.5.** *Let  $m_j : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a sequence of normalized functions which satisfy the estimate*

$$\left\| \left\{ \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [m_j(\xi) \hat{f}(\xi)] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}; \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

for  $1 \leq \vec{p} < \infty$ . Then the functions  $m_j : \hat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  are well-defined and satisfy the estimate

$$(2.15) \quad \left\| \left\{ \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} [m_j(k, \xi) \hat{f}(k, \xi)] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n; \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

for all  $f \in L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_1)$  such that  $f_j \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Proof:** We find compactly supported kernels  $k_j^l \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by Lemma 2.2.3 such that  $\hat{k}_j^l(\xi) \rightarrow m_j(\xi)$  for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  and  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Hence the restriction of  $m_j$  to  $\hat{G}_n$  is well-defined as stated before. Let  $f$  be of the form stated in Corollary 1.3.5 and hence each  $f_j$  is of the form (2.14). Since the kernels  $\hat{k}_j^l$  are uniformly bounded by  $\|m_j\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}$  by inequality (2.13) we derive

$$\mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [m_j(k, \xi) \hat{f}_j(k, \xi)] = \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} \left[ \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \hat{k}_j^l(k, \xi) \hat{f}_j(k, \xi) \right] = \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [\hat{k}_j^l(k, \xi) \hat{f}_j(k, \xi)].$$

Applying the result of Lemma 2.2.4 and defining  $\omega = \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}$  yields

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [m_j(k, \xi) \hat{f}(k, \xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)} &= \left\| \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [\hat{k}_j^l(\omega k, \xi) \hat{f}(k, \xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq \left\| \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [\hat{k}_j^l(\omega k, \xi) \hat{f}(k, \xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} [\hat{k}_j^l(\omega k, \xi) \hat{f}(k, \xi)](\cdot) \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \tilde{T}_{k_j^l} f \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq c(m) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(G_n; \mathcal{B}_1)}. \end{aligned}$$

We used Fatou's Lemma to interchange the limes inferior with the norms, and in the case of  $l_\infty$  it follows from  $\|\liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} f_l\|_\infty \leq \|\liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \|f_l\|_\infty\|_\infty = \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \|f_l\|_\infty$ . By Lemma 2.2.4 we arrive at the operators  $\tilde{T}_{k_j^l}$ , and combining the results of Lemma 2.2.1 and 2.2.3 yields the estimate. To remove the scaling factor  $\omega$  we note that if  $m$  is a multiplier, then every scaled version of  $m$  is a multiplier with the same norm estimate. This result is proven by a straightforward change of variable argument and can be done in this case as well. Hence the result follows by density from Corollary 1.3.5.  $\square$

## 2.3 Littlewood-Paley Decomposition

The idea of the Littlewood-Paley decomposition is to consider an operator  $T$  given by  $(Tf)_j := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and functions  $\varphi_j \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . The decomposition result follows if one can show continuity of  $T$  from  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  to  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)$ . In the case of  $p = 2$  the result can be shown by an application of Plancherel's theorem, but for the other values of  $\vec{p}$  we need an extension result for Banach space valued operators. In the first section we provide an extension result in an anisotropic setting and apply this result in the second section to arrive at the decomposition.

### 2.3.1 Anisotropic Extension Results

We start by recalling an anisotropic Calderón-Zygmund decomposition, which is known to be an important tool for results regarding operator extension. The idea goes back to Coifman and Weiss [22, 24], a summary of their results can be found in Sato [73, Chapter 2] for example. For the sake of completeness we will give some of the ideas in the following.

**Lemma 2.3.1.** *Let  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$ ,  $\mathcal{O} \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  an open and bounded set and  $\eta \geq 1$ . Then there exists a sequence of balls  $\{B_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} = \{B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, R_j)\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  satisfying:*

- a)  $\mathcal{O} = \bigcup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} B_j$ ,
- b) *there exists a constant  $M = M(\vec{a}, \eta)$  such that no point of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  belongs to more than  $M$  of the balls  $B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, \eta R_j)$ ,*
- c) *there exists  $N = N(\vec{a}, \eta) > 1$  such that  $B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, N R_j) \cap \mathcal{O}^c \neq \emptyset$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

**Proof:** The result follows from Coifman and Weiss [24, Theorem 3.2]. We only need to check that  $(\mathbb{R}^n, |\cdot|_{\vec{a}})$  is a space of homogeneous type according to their definition. This is readily done, because  $d(x, y) := |x - y|_{\vec{a}}$  is a quasi-metric by Proposition 1.4.2 for all values of  $\vec{a}$  and since we are dealing with the Lebesgue measure  $\mu$  we have  $\mu(B_{\vec{a}}(0, R)) = R^{|\vec{a}|} c_n$  for some constant  $c_n > 0$  by Lemma 1.4.5.  $\square$

This covering allows to construct a first decomposition for compactly supported functions, which we will do in the following.

**Lemma 2.3.2.** *Let  $\alpha > 0$ ,  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$ , and  $f \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  with compact support. Take  $\eta > 1$ , then there exists a sequence of balls  $\{B_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} := \{B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, R_j)\}$  and a constant  $C = C(\vec{a}, \eta)$  satisfying:*

- a) *there exists a constant  $M = M(\vec{a}, \eta)$  such that no point of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  belongs to more than  $M$  of the balls  $B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, \eta R_j)$ ,*
- b)  $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mu(B_j) \leq \frac{C}{\alpha} \|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)}$ ,
- c)  $\frac{1}{\mu(B_j)} \int_{B_j} |f(x)| \, dx \leq C\alpha$ ,

d)  $|f(x)| \leq \alpha$  for almost all  $x \notin \bigcup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} B_j$ .

**Proof:** We set  $\mathcal{O} := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \mathfrak{M}_{\vec{a}} f(x) > \alpha\}$ , where  $\mathfrak{M}_{\vec{a}}$  is similar to the maximal operator from (1.22), but instead the supremum is taken over all balls  $B_{\vec{a}}(y, R)$  such that  $x$  is an element of the ball. It is clear that  $\mathcal{O}$  is open and from Coifman and Weiss [24, Theorem 3.5] we obtain the estimate

$$(2.16) \quad \mu(\mathcal{O}) \leq \frac{C_0(\vec{a})}{\alpha} \|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)}.$$

Since  $f$  is compactly supported the set  $\mathcal{O}$  is bounded and hence we can apply Lemma 2.3.1 to it. We therefore obtain a sequence of balls  $\{B_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} := \{B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, R_j)\}$  with union  $\mathcal{O}$ . Part b) of said Lemma implies the existence of  $M(\vec{a}, \eta)$  and hence together with (2.16) also part a) and b). The boundedness of the maximal operator  $\mathfrak{M}_{\vec{a}}$  implies Lebesgue's differentiation theorem for the balls  $B_{\vec{a}}(y, R)$  and hence the estimate  $|f(x)| \leq \mathfrak{M}_{\vec{a}} f(x)$  for almost all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . We therefore conclude part d). From the construction of  $B_j$  we obtain an  $N > 1$  such  $B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, NR_j)$  contains a  $y \notin \mathcal{O}$ , hence we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\mu(B_j)} \int_{B_j} |f(x)| \, dx &\leq \frac{\mu(B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, NR_j))}{\mu(B_j)} \frac{1}{\mu(B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, NR_j))} \int_{B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, NR_j)} |f(x)| \, dx \\ &\leq N^{|\vec{a}|} \mathfrak{M}_{\vec{a}} f(y) \leq N^{|\vec{a}|} \alpha. \end{aligned}$$

Thus proving part c). □

With this result we are able to construct an anisotropic Calderón-Zygmund decomposition into the well-known good function  $g$  and bad function  $b$ , that possess additional important properties.

**Lemma 2.3.3.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}$  be a Banach space,  $f \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})$  with compact support, and  $\alpha > 0$ . Then there exists a sequence of balls  $\{B_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} := \{B_{\vec{a}}(x_j, R_j)\}$ , a constant  $C(\vec{a})$ , and functions  $g, b$  such that*

a)  $f = g + b$ ,

b)  $\|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})} \leq \|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})}$ , and  $\|g\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})} \leq C\alpha$ ,

c)  $b = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} b_j$  with  $\text{supp } b_j \subset B_j$ ,

d)  $\int b_j(x) \, dx = 0$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

e)  $\|b_j\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})} \leq C\alpha\mu(B_j)$ ,

f)  $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \mu(B_j) \leq \frac{C}{\alpha} \|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})}$ .

**Proof:** We apply to  $\|f\|_{\mathcal{B}}$  the results of Lemma 2.3.2 and hence obtain a corresponding sequence  $\{B_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  of balls and set  $\mathcal{O} := \bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} B_j$ . Furthermore we define

$$h_j(x) = \frac{\chi_{B_j}(x)}{\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \chi_{B_j}(x)} \quad \text{for } x \in \mathcal{O}$$

and 0 otherwise. Set

$$g(x) := \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B_j)} \int_{B_j} f(y)h_j(y) \, dy \right) \chi_{B_j}(x) + f(x)\chi_{\mathcal{O}^c},$$

$$b_j(x) := f(x)h_j(x) - \left( \frac{1}{\mu(B_j)} \int_{B_j} f(y)h_j(y) \, dy \right) \chi_{B_j}(x).$$

All assertions now follow from direct computation and using the properties of Lemma 2.3.2.  $\square$

**Remark 2.3.4.** An estimate that is crucial for further proofs but generally not stated in the decomposition result is

$$(2.17) \quad \|g\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})} \leq \|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})}^{\frac{1}{p}} \|g\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})}^{\frac{1}{p'}} \leq \|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B})}^{\frac{1}{p}} C^{\frac{1}{p'}} \alpha^{\frac{1}{p'}},$$

which follows directly from the interpolation inequality of  $L_p$ -spaces.

One of the important implications of the previous decomposition is the following extension result. The version presented here can be extended to allow for singular integral kernels, see Grafakos [41, Sections 5.3 and 5.6] whose approach to the proof we will follow. However, since the main goal of this section is to extend the result to  $L_{\vec{p}}$  we will refrain from singular integral kernels as they impose problems to the extension. We will give remarks on this problem later on.

**Lemma 2.3.5.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}_1$  and  $\mathcal{B}_2$  be Banach spaces and  $K : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)$  locally integrable. Furthermore we require that the operator*

$$Tf(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} K(x-y)f(y)dy$$

*is bounded from  $L_q(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_q(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for one  $q \in (1, \infty]$  with norm  $B$  and we assume that  $K$  fulfils an anisotropic Hörmander's condition*

$$(2.18) \quad \sup_{\substack{y \neq 0 \\ |x|_{\vec{a}} \geq \eta|y|_{\vec{a}}}} \|K(x-y) - K(x)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} \, dx \leq A$$

*for some  $\eta \in (1, \infty)$  and  $A > 0$ . Then the operator  $T$  extends to a continuous operator from  $L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$ , i.e. there exists a dimensional constant  $C_{n,\vec{a}} > 0$  such that*

$$(2.19) \quad \|Tf\|_{L_{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq C_{n,\vec{a}}(A+B)\|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

*for all  $F \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$ , and to a bounded operator from  $L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for all  $p \in (1, \infty)$ , i.e. there exists a constant  $C_{n,p}$  such that*

$$(2.20) \quad \|Tf\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq C_{n,p}(A+B)\|f\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

*for all  $f \in L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$ .*

**Proof:** We start by showing the  $L_{1,\infty}$  estimate, hence let  $\beta > 0$  be given. We take  $f \in L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  with compact support and corresponding decomposition  $f = g + b$  to  $\alpha = \frac{\beta}{2CB}$  from Lemma 2.3.3, here  $C$  denotes the constant in the estimates of said lemma. By the following standard inequality

$$|\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tf(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \beta\}| \leq \left| \left\{ x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tg(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \frac{\beta}{2} \right\} \right| + \left| \left\{ x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tb(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \frac{\beta}{2} \right\} \right|$$

we can consider  $g$  and  $b$  separately. For  $q < \infty$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \left\{ x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tg\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \frac{\beta}{2} \right\} \right| &\leq \left( \frac{2}{\beta} \right)^q \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \|Tg(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2}^q dx \leq \left( \frac{2B}{\beta} \right)^q \|g\|_{L_q(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}^q \\ &\leq \left( \frac{2B}{\beta} \right)^q \|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)} C^{\frac{q}{q'}} \alpha^{\frac{q}{q'}} = \frac{(2B)^q C^{q-1} \alpha^q}{\beta^q \alpha} \|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)} \\ &= 2B \frac{\|g\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}}{\beta} \leq 2B \frac{\|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}}{\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $q = \infty$  we have  $\|Tg\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq B\|g\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)} \leq CB\alpha = \frac{\beta}{2}$ , hence the above measure is 0. Next up we consider  $Tb$  and define

$$B_j^* = B_{\bar{a}}(x_j, \eta R_j),$$

which are stretched versions of the balls  $B_j$  from Lemma 2.3.3 with the same center. It holds

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \left\{ x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tb\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \frac{\beta}{2} \right\} \right| &\leq \left| \bigcup_j B_j^* \right| + \left| \left\{ x \notin \bigcup_j B_j^* \mid \|Tb\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \frac{\beta}{2} \right\} \right| \\ &\leq \eta^{|\bar{a}|} \sum_j |B_j| + \frac{2}{\beta} \int_{(\cup B_j^*)^c} \|Tb(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dx \\ &\leq \eta^{|\bar{a}|} 2C^2 B \frac{\|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}}{\beta} + \sum_k \frac{2}{\beta} \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|Tb_j(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dx \end{aligned}$$

since  $b = \sum_j b_j$ . Recall that  $x_j$  is the middle point of  $B_j$  and by construction of  $B_j^*$  as well. Since  $b_j$  is supported on  $B_j$  and has mean value zero we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|Tb_j(x)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dy &= \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \left\| \int_{B_j} K(x-y) b_j(y) dy \right\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dx \\ &= \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \left\| \int_{B_j} [K(x-y) - K(x-x_j)] b_j(y) dy \right\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dx \\ &\leq \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \int_{B_j} \|[K(x-y) - K(x-x_j)] b_j(y)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} dy dx \\ &\leq \int_{B_j} \|b_j(y)\|_{\mathcal{B}_1} \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|K(x-y) - K(x-x_j)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx dy. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore we obtain the following identity

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{B_j} \|b_j(y)\|_{\mathcal{B}_1} \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|K(x-y) - K(x-x_j)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx dy \\ &= \int_{B_j} \|b_j(y)\|_{\mathcal{B}_1} \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|K((x-x_j) - (y-x_j)) - K(x-x_j)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx dy. \end{aligned}$$

So for the integral concerning the kernel  $K$  we can assume that  $B_j$  and  $B_j^*$  are centered around the origin. By construction we have  $y \in B_j = B_{\bar{a}}(x_j, R_j)$  if and only if  $|y|_{\bar{a}} \leq R_j$  and  $x \in (B_j^*)^c$  if and only if  $|x|_{\bar{a}} \geq \eta R_j$ . This enables the usage of (2.18) to the last integral and hence by using the properties of Lemma 2.3.3 we derive

$$\sum_j \int_{(B_j^*)^c} \|Tb_j(y)\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} \, dy \leq \sum_j A \|b_j\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)} \leq AC^2 \|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}.$$

Combining all previous estimates yields

$$|\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \|Tf\|_{\mathcal{B}_2} > \beta\}| \leq \left[ 2B + \eta^{|\bar{a}|} 2C^2 B + 2AC^2 \right] \frac{\|f\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}}{\beta}.$$

Since compactly supported functions are dense in  $L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  by Lemma 1.3.3 we obtain continuity from  $L_1(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  and the estimate (2.19).

An application of the Banach space valued *Marcinkiewicz interpolation theorem* yields continuity  $T : L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1) \rightarrow L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for  $1 < p \leq q$ , hence the result follows for  $q = \infty$ . So we are left to consider the case of  $q < \infty$ . It is known that the adjoint operator  $T^*$  of  $T$  is a continuous operator from  $L_{q'}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2^*)$  to  $L_{q'}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1^*)$  with kernel  $K^*(-x)$ , where  $K^* : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_2^*, \mathcal{B}_1^*)$ , see Grafakos [41, Theorem 5.6.1] for details on these statements. As the kernels  $K$  and  $K^*$  have the same operator norm condition (2.18) is satisfied by  $K^*$ . Hence the previous arguments apply to  $T^*$  and we therefore obtain that  $T^*$  is bounded from  $L_r(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2^*) \rightarrow L_r(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1^*)$  for any  $1 < r \leq q'$ . This implies boundedness for  $T$  from  $L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1) \rightarrow L_p(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for  $q \leq p < \infty$  by the previous arguments and hence the results for all stated  $p$ .  $\square$

With the preparations of Lemma 2.3.5 we generalize the ideas of Benedek, Calderón and Panzone [12] to show boundedness of convolution operators in the  $L_{\vec{p}}$ -setting. A similar theorem has been proven by Krée [58, Theorem 4], but as the proof is a bit sparse we will present a detailed proof.

**Theorem 2.3.6.** *Let  $\mathcal{B}_1$  and  $\mathcal{B}_2$  be Banach spaces and  $K : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)$  locally integrable. Furthermore we require that the operator*

$$TF(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} K(x-y)F(y)dy$$

*is bounded from  $L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_{\vec{q}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for one  $\vec{q} \in (1, \infty)^n$  with norm  $B > 0$ . Additionally, we assume that  $K$  fulfils an anisotropic Hörmander's condition*

$$(2.21) \quad \sup_{y \neq 0} \int_{|x|_{\bar{a}} \geq \eta|y|_{\bar{a}}} \|K(x-y) - K(x)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} \, dx \leq A$$

*for some  $\eta \in (1, \infty)$ . Then the operator  $T$  extends to a continuous operator from  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for all  $\vec{p} \in (1, \infty)^n$  and satisfies the estimate*

$$(2.22) \quad \|TF\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq C(n, \vec{p}, A, B) \|F\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}$$

*for all  $F \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  and some constant  $C(n, \vec{p}, A, B) > 0$ .*



**Proof:** We argue by induction and for  $n = 1$  the result follows from Lemma 2.3.5. Hence we can assume the result holds for  $n - 1$  variables. Every function  $F \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  can also be understood as a function in  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))$  and to avoid confusion we denote by  $\Xi F$  the function  $F$  understood as an element of  $L_{\vec{p}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))$ . We define

$$\gamma_l F := \begin{cases} F & \text{if } |x_n| \leq l, \\ 0 & \text{if } |x_n| > l, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad K_l(x')h := \begin{cases} \int_{-l}^l K(x', x_n - y_n)h(y_n) dy_n & \text{if } |x_n| \leq l, \\ 0 & \text{if } |x_n| > l, \end{cases}$$

for  $h \in L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1)$  and  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ . We conclude  $K_l \in \mathcal{L}(L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1), L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2))$  for almost all  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$  from

$$\begin{aligned} \|K_l(x')h\|_{L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2)} &\leq \left( \int_{-l}^l \left| \int_{-l}^l \|K(x', x_n - y_n)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} \|h(y_n)\|_{\mathcal{B}_1} dy_n \right|^{p_n} dx_n \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \\ &\leq \left( \int_{-l}^l \left| \int_{-2l}^{2l} \|K(x', z_n)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} \|h(x_n - z_n)\|_{\mathcal{B}_1} dz_n \right|^{p_n} dx_n \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \\ &\leq \|h\|_{L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1)} \int_{-2l}^{2l} \|K(x', z_n)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dz_n. \end{aligned}$$

The last estimate is an application of Minkowski's integral inequality, and the inequality implies that  $K_l$  is locally integrable as  $K$  was. Therefore, we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{|x'|_{\vec{a}'} \geq \eta |y'|_{\vec{a}'}} \|K_l(x' - y') - K_l(x')\|_{\mathcal{L}(L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1), L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2))} dx' \\ &\leq \int_{|x'|_{\vec{a}'} \geq \eta |y'|_{\vec{a}'}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \|K(x' - y', x_n) - K(x', x_n)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx_n dx' \\ &\leq \int_{|(x', x_n)_{\vec{a}} \geq \eta |(y', 0)_{\vec{a}}|} \|K((x', x_n) - (y', 0)) - K(x)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx \leq A \end{aligned}$$

by inequality (2.21).

For functions  $F \in L_{\infty}^0(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))$  we define the operator

$$T_l F(x') := \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}} K_l(x' - y') F(y') dy',$$

which is well-defined by the local integrability of  $K_l$ . For a function  $H \in L_{\infty}^0(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  we derive the identity  $T_l \Xi H = \Xi \gamma_l T \gamma_l H$  and hence the estimate

$$(2.23) \quad \begin{aligned} \|T_l \Xi H\|_{L_{\vec{q}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2))} &= \|\gamma_l T \gamma_l H\|_{L_{\vec{q}'}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \leq \|T \gamma_l H\|_{L_{\vec{q}'}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \\ &\leq B \|\Xi H\|_{L_{\vec{q}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 1.3.3 b) the set  $L_{\infty}^0(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  is dense in  $L_{\vec{q}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))$  and hence for every  $l$  the operator  $T_l$  is bounded with norm estimated by  $B$  independent of  $l$ . The operators  $T_l$  satisfy inequality (2.21) uniformly in  $l$  and an application of the induction assumption yields

$$\|T_l G\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2))} \leq C(n-1, \vec{r}, A, B) \|G\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))}$$

for all  $G \in L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))$  and all  $\vec{r} \in (1, \infty)^{n-1}$ . This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \|\gamma_l T \gamma_l F\|_{L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} &= \|T_l \Xi F\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_2))} \\ &\leq C(n-1, \vec{r}, A, B) \|\Xi F\|_{L_{\vec{r}}(\mathbb{R}^{n-1}, L_{q_n}(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}_1))} = C(n-1, \vec{r}, A, B) \|F\|_{L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)} \end{aligned}$$

for any  $F \in L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  and every  $\vec{r} \in (1, \infty)^{n-1}$ .

We are left to show that  $\gamma_l T \gamma_l F$  converges to  $TF$  for  $F \in L_{\infty}^0(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  in  $L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$ . Note that  $\gamma_l F = F$  for  $l$  large enough and an application of the monotone convergence theorem yields  $\|TF\|_{L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)} \lesssim \|F\|_{L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)}$  for  $r \in (1, \infty)^{n-1}$ . Hence we can apply the theorem of dominated convergence to conclude that  $\gamma_l T \gamma_l F$  converges to  $TF$  in  $L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_2)$  for any  $F \in L_{\infty}^0(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$ , and since the operators are uniformly bounded, this implies convergence for all  $F \in L_{\vec{r}, q_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$ .

To be able to modify  $q_n$  we pick  $\vec{r}$  to be equal to  $q_n$  in every component and apply Lemma 2.3.5 to obtain continuity for all  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . For a given  $\vec{p} \in (1, \infty)^n$  we fix  $p_n$  and use the  $L_{p_n}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$ -continuity of  $T$  together with the previous steps to deduce  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \mathcal{B}_1)$  continuity. Since the last steps only require applications of Lemma 2.3.5 and the previously used arguments we derive the stated dependence of the constant.  $\square$

**Remark 2.3.7.** The above approach to derive  $L_{\vec{p}}$  estimates is quite standard, but fails in the case where the function  $K$  is singular, because the operators  $K_l$  do in general not have to exist. A way to consider singular integral operators is either the theory of Muckenhoupt weights, see for example Kurtz [59], or  $\mathcal{R}$ -boundedness, see for example Hytönen and Portal [47].

Motivated by the ideas of Krée [58] we state an alternative condition to the one of Hörmander from (2.18) for the function  $K$  to satisfy to apply the previous Lemmata.

**Corollary 2.3.8.** *For  $B_j := B_{\vec{a}}(0, 2^j)$  the condition from (2.18) or (2.21) can be replaced by the condition, that there exists an  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that*

$$(2.24) \quad \sup_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B_j} \|K(x-y) - K(x)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{B}_1, \mathcal{B}_2)} dx \leq A \quad \text{for all } y \in B_{j-m}.$$

**Proof:** For any  $y \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  we find a unique  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $y \in B_{j-m}$  but  $y \notin B_{j-1-m}$ . For  $\eta = 2^{m+1}$  every  $x$  of the set  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |x|_{\vec{a}} \geq \eta|y|_{\vec{a}}\}$  satisfies

$$|x|_{\vec{a}} \geq 2^{m+1}|y|_{\vec{a}} \geq 2^{m+1}2^{j-1-m} = 2^j,$$

and therefore  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus B_j$ . Hence the integral from (2.24) is a majorant to the integral from (2.18) or (2.21). As the choice of  $\eta$  does not depend on  $y$  we obtain the result.  $\square$

### 2.3.2 The Decomposition Result

With the preparations of the previous section we are able to prove an anisotropic Littlewood-Paley decomposition and we start by introducing an anisotropic decomposition of unity. As this decomposition will be of importance in Chapter 3 we will be thorough in its introduction and introduce more than strictly needed for this section.

Fix  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  and  $b \in (0, \infty)$  throughout this section and let  $\tau \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  be a positive function bounded by 1 such that

$$\tau(t) = \begin{cases} 1 & |t| \leq c, \\ 0 & |t| \geq d, \end{cases}$$

where  $c < d$  and  $c, d \in \mathbb{R}_+$ . Next set  $\tau_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  as  $\tau_j(\xi) = \tau(2^{-j}|\xi|_{b,\bar{a}})$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$  to define functions  $\psi_j \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by

$$(2.25) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_j(\xi) &= \tau_j(\xi) - \tau_{j-1}(\xi) \quad \text{for } j \in \mathbb{N}, \\ \psi_0(\xi) &= \tau_0(\xi). \end{aligned}$$

The identity  $1 = \sum_{j=0}^\infty \psi_j(\xi)$  holds for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{supp } \psi_j &\subset \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \mid c2^{j-1} \leq |\xi|_{b,\bar{a}} \leq d2^j\} \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \\ \text{supp } \psi_0 &\subset \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \mid |\xi|_{b,\bar{a}} \leq d\}. \end{aligned}$$

As long as  $2c > d$  we define  $\gamma \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  as a positive function bounded by 1 such that

$$\gamma(t) = \begin{cases} 1 & |t| \leq d, \\ 0 & |t| \geq 2c, \end{cases}$$

and in the same way as before  $\gamma_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $\gamma_j(\xi) = \gamma(2^{-j}|\xi|_{b,\bar{a}})$  for  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $j \geq -1$ . This enables the definition of functions  $\Psi_j \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by

$$(2.26) \quad \begin{aligned} \Psi_j(\xi) &= \gamma_j(\xi) - \gamma_{j-2}(\xi) \quad \text{for } j \in \mathbb{N}, \\ \Psi_0(\xi) &= \gamma_0(\xi), \end{aligned}$$

such that  $\psi_j(\xi)\Psi_j(\xi) = \psi_j(\xi)$  holds for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  and all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . This follows from the facts that  $\gamma_j$  equals 1 on  $|\xi|_{b,\bar{a}} \leq d2^j$  and  $\gamma_{j-2}$  equals zero as long as  $2^{j-1}c \leq |\xi|_{b,\bar{a}}$ , hence we obtain the identity for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and as the case of  $j = 0$  is clear it holds for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

For the first decomposition result we need an additional set of functions  $\phi_j \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , defined by

$$(2.27) \quad \phi_j(\xi) = \tau(2^{-j}|\xi|_{\bar{a}}) - \tau(2^{1-j}|\xi|_{\bar{a}}) \quad \text{for } j \in \mathbb{Z};$$

here the assumption  $2c > d$  does not need to be satisfied. Straightforward calculations show

$$(2.28) \quad \text{supp } \phi_j \subset \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid c2^{j-1} \leq |\xi|_{\bar{a}} \leq d2^j\} \quad \text{for } j \in \mathbb{Z},$$

and  $\sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \phi_j(\xi) = 1$  for all  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . The following proof extends the ideas of Lizorkin [65] to the anisotropic case, and by the structure of  $\phi_j$  we avoid a small inaccuracy of the cited proof. It is known that by a more iterated approach, for example with the ideas of Grafakos [41, Section 6.1.3], the proof of Lizorkin can be adjusted.

**Lemma 2.3.9.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $\phi_j$  from (2.27) with arbitrary values of  $c < d$ . Then there exist constants  $C(\vec{p}, \bar{a}) > 0$  such that*

$$(2.29) \quad \left\| \left( \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C(\vec{p}, \bar{a}) \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$$

for all  $f \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Proof:** For a given function  $f \in L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we define the operator

$$(Tf)_j := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}(\phi_j) * f =: K_j * f,$$

with a kernel  $K = \{K_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}$ . We want to show continuity in the setting of  $T : L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)$ , and hence the kernel  $K : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{C}, \ell_2)$  has the operator norm  $\|K(x)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathbb{C}, \ell_2)} = \|\{K_j(x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_{\ell_2}$ . The identity in (5.3) below together with  $\phi_j(\xi) = \phi_0(2^{-j\bar{a}}\xi)$  yields

$$K_j(x) = [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_j](x) = 2^{j|\bar{a}|} (\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0)(2^{j\bar{a}}x).$$

The  $\ell_2$ -norm of this sequence has a singularity in  $x = 0$  and we therefore consider the truncated operator  $T^N$  with kernel  $K^N$  given by  $(K^N)_j = K_j$  for  $j \leq N$  and  $(K^N)_j = 0$  for  $j > N$ . As  $\phi_0 \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  it follows  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and therefore  $|\nabla \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0| + |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0| \leq C_1$  for some constant  $C_1 > 0$ . This implies

$$\|K^N(x)\|_{\ell_2}^2 = \sum_{j=-\infty}^N |K_j(x)|^2 = \sum_{j=-\infty}^N 2^{2j|\bar{a}|} |(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0)(2^{j\bar{a}}x)|^2 \leq C_1^2 \sum_{j=-\infty}^N 2^{2j|\bar{a}|} < \infty.$$

By the identity from (5.3) we obtain

$$\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\phi_j](2^{s\bar{a}}x) = 2^{-s|\bar{a}|} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\phi_j(2^{-s\bar{a}}\cdot)](x) = 2^{-s|\bar{a}|} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\phi_{j+s}](x)$$

for any  $s \in \mathbb{Z}$  by (2.27) and Proposition 1.4.2 a), hence  $\|\{K_j(2^{s\bar{a}}x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_{\ell_2} = 2^{-s|\bar{a}|} \|\{K_j(x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_{\ell_2}$ . With the same arguments as in the proof of Lemma 5.1.2 we conclude

$$\|\{\partial_i K_j(2^{s\bar{a}}x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_{\ell_2} = 2^{-s|\bar{a}| - sa_i} \|\{\partial_i K_j(x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_{\ell_2}$$

for  $s \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $1 \leq i \leq n$ .

We are going to show the condition (2.24) and take  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $m \geq \frac{1}{\tau}$ , where  $\tau = \min\{1, a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n\}$ . For  $y \in B_{j-m}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B_j} \|K^N(x-y) - K^N(x)\|_{\ell_2} dx &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B_j} \sum_{i=1}^n \int_0^1 \left\| \frac{\partial K^N}{\partial x_i}(x-ty)(-y_i) \right\|_{\ell_2} dt dx \\ (2.30) \qquad \qquad \qquad &\leq \sum_{i=1}^n 2^{(j-m)a_i} \int_{B_{\bar{a}}(0, 2^{-\frac{1}{\tau}2^j})^c} \left\| \frac{\partial K^N}{\partial x_i}(z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz, \end{aligned}$$

as  $|y_i| \leq 2^{(j-m)a_i}$ . The change in the domain of integration follows from Proposition 1.4.2 by

$$|x-ty|_{\bar{a}} \geq 2^{1-\frac{1}{\tau}} |x|_{\bar{a}} - |y|_{\bar{a}} \geq 2^{1-\frac{1}{\tau}} 2^j - 2^{j-m} = 2^j (2^{1-\frac{1}{\tau}} - 2^{-m}) \geq 2^j 2^{-\frac{1}{\tau}}.$$

We define  $C_j := B_{\bar{a}}(0, 2^{-\frac{1}{\tau}2^j})$ , fix  $i$ , and split up the integral into anisotropic disks to conclude

$$\begin{aligned} 2^{(j-m)a_i} \int_{C_j^c} \left\| \frac{\partial K^N}{\partial x_i}(z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz &\leq \sum_{l=j}^{\infty} 2^{(j-m)a_i} \int_{C_{l+1} \setminus C_l} \left\| \frac{\partial K}{\partial x_i}(z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz \\ (2.31) \qquad \qquad \qquad &= \sum_{l=j}^{\infty} 2^{(j-m)a_i + l|\bar{a}|} \int_{C_1 \setminus C_0} \left\| \frac{\partial K}{\partial x_i}(2^{l\bar{a}}z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz \\ &= \sum_{l=j}^{\infty} 2^{(j-m)a_i + l|\bar{a}| - l|\bar{a}| - la_i} \int_{C_1 \setminus C_0} \left\| \frac{\partial K}{\partial x_i}(z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz \\ &= 2^{-ma_i} \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} 2^{-la_i} \int_{C_1 \setminus C_0} \left\| \frac{\partial K}{\partial x_i}(z) \right\|_{\ell_2} dz. \end{aligned}$$

By the calculations from before we obtain  $\partial_i K_j(x) = 2^j(|\bar{a}|+a_i)(\partial_i \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0)(2^{j\bar{a}}x)$  and  $\partial_i \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0$  is an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Hence there exists a constant  $C_2 > 0$  such that  $\| |x|_{\bar{a}}^{3|\bar{a}|} \partial_i \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_0(x) \| \leq C_2$ . For  $|x|_{\bar{a}} \geq 2^{-\frac{1}{\tau}}$  this implies

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{\partial K}{\partial x_i}(x) \right\|_{\ell_2}^2 &= \sum_{j=-\infty}^0 \left| \frac{\partial K_j}{\partial x_i}(x) \right|^2 + \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \left| \frac{\partial K_j}{\partial x_i}(x) \right|^2 \leq C_1^2 \sum_{j=-\infty}^0 2^{2j(|\bar{a}|+a_i)} + C_2^2 \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^{2j(|\bar{a}|+a_i)}}{|2^{j\bar{a}}x|_{\bar{a}}^{6|\bar{a}|}} \\ &\leq C_1^2 c(\bar{a}) + C_2^2 \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^{2j(|\bar{a}|+a_i-3|\bar{a}|)}}{|x|_{\bar{a}}^{6|\bar{a}|}} \leq C_1^2 c(\bar{a}) + C_2^2 2^{\frac{6|\bar{a}|}{\tau}} \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} 2^{2j(a_i-2|\bar{a}|)} < \infty, \end{aligned}$$

since  $2|\bar{a}| > a_i$  for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . Applying the estimate to the last integral of (2.31) and combining with (2.30) implies the existence of a constant  $C(\bar{a}) > 0$  such that

$$\sup_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus B_j} \|K^N(x-y) - K^N(x)\|_{\ell_2} \leq C(\bar{a})$$

for any  $y \in B_{j-m}$  and all  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . Therefore the assumption of Corollary 2.3.8 is satisfied uniformly in  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ .

We obtain continuity for  $p = 2$  from

$$\begin{aligned} \|T^N f\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)}^2 &= \sum_{j=-\infty}^N \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 = \sum_{j=-\infty}^N \|\phi_j \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 \\ &\leq \left\| \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \phi_j^2 \right\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|f\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2 \leq c \|f\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^n)}^2, \end{aligned}$$

since there exists an upper bound independent of  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  on the number of nonzero elements in the sum  $\sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \phi_j^2$  by (2.28).

Hence Theorem 2.3.6 yields constants  $C(\vec{p}, \bar{a})$  such that  $\|T^N f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)} \leq C_{\vec{p}} \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  for all  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . For  $f \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the term  $\|T^N f(x)\|_{\ell_2}$  converges monotonically to  $\|Tf(x)\|_{\ell_2}$  for fixed  $x$  as a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ . The theorem of monotone convergence implies

$$\|Tf\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)} = \left\| \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \|T^N f\|_{\ell_2} \right\| = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \|T^N f\|_{\ell_2} \right\| \leq C_{\vec{p}} \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)},$$

and hence  $\|Tf(x)\|_{\ell_2}$  is finite for almost all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Therefore,  $T^N f(x)$  converges to  $Tf(x)$  for almost all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  in  $\ell_2$ . From an application of the dominated convergence theorem we obtain  $\|T^N f - Tf\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)} \rightarrow 0$  for  $N \rightarrow \infty$ , and this implies that  $T$  is a bounded operator from  $L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n) \rightarrow L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_2)$ . Note that each element of the extension indeed has the form  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} f$  because the Fourier transform is well-defined for the occurring combination of functions.  $\square$

With the preparations of the previous lemma we are able to prove the main result of this section. We will use the functions  $\psi_j$  constructed above with the restriction of  $2c > d$  for the decomposition. The reason is that we need functions that are equal to 1 on the support of  $\psi_j$ , and we constructed these only in the case of  $2c < d$ . This is only a technical reason and can be removed if needed.

**Theorem 2.3.10.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p} < \infty$  and  $\psi_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  defined by (2.25) with  $2c > d$ . Then there exist constants  $C_{\vec{p}}^1, C_{\vec{p}}^2$  such that*

$$(2.32) \quad C_{\vec{p}}^1 \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} f|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \leq C_{\vec{p}}^2 \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}$$

for all  $f \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ .

**Proof:** Lemma 2.3.9 holds for arbitrary dimension and the  $n+1$ -dimensional version of  $\phi_j$  coincides with  $\psi_j$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  for arbitrary  $(b, \vec{a}) \in (0, \infty)^{n+1}$ . Hence the existence of  $C_{\vec{p}}^2$  follows from Lemma 2.3.9 and the obvious estimate  $\|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi_0\mathcal{F}f\|_{\vec{p}} \lesssim \|f\|_{\vec{p}}$  as  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi_0 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by a direct application of the triangle inequality.

For the opposite direction we take  $\Psi_j$  from (2.26) such that  $\Psi_j\psi_j = \psi_j$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . The estimate from the beginning of the proof holds true for  $\Psi_j$  as well, since we can apply Lemma 2.3.9 for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  with corresponding  $\tilde{\phi}_j$  and the case of  $j = 0$  is again obvious. We take  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and define  $f_N := \sum_{j=0}^N \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\psi_j\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f$  for  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . An application of Plancherel's theorem yields

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^N \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\psi_j\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f - f \right\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} = \left\| \sum_{j=0}^N \psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f - \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f \right\|_{L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})},$$

and hence by the theorem of dominated convergence we obtain convergence of  $f_N$  to  $f$  in  $L_2(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ , since  $\sum_{j=0}^N \psi_j$  converges to 1 by construction. This implies convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and for  $f, g \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} f(x)\overline{g(x)} \, dx \right| &= |\langle f, \bar{g} \rangle| = \left| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\Psi_j\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f, \bar{g} \rangle \right| = \left| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \langle \psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f, \overline{\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g} \rangle \right| \\ &= \left| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f, \overline{\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g} \rangle \right| \\ (2.33) \quad &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f](x) \overline{\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g](x)} \right| \, dx \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f](x) \right\|_{\ell_2} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g](x) \right\|_{\ell_2} \, dx \\ &\leq \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f] \right\|_{\ell_2} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g] \right\|_{\ell_2} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f] \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g] \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \\ &\leq C(\vec{p}, (b, \vec{a})) \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}f] \right\|_{\ell_2} \left\| \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\Psi_j\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}g] \right\|_{\ell_2} \|g\|_{L_{\vec{p}'}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}. \end{aligned}$$

This implies the opposite direction by Lemma 1.3.2.  $\square$

We close this chapter by proving the Littlewood-Paley decomposition on  $G_n$ , but we are going to show a bit more than in  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ , as we will show that any distribution  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  with finite norm of the decomposition is in fact a regular distribution given by an element of  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ .

**Corollary 2.3.11.** *Let  $1 < q, \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $\varphi_j := \psi_j|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  with  $\psi_j$  as in (2.25) with  $2c > d$ . Then there exist constants  $C_{q, \vec{p}}^1, C_{q, \vec{p}}^2$  such that*

$$(2.34) \quad C_{q, \vec{p}}^1 \|f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j\mathcal{F}f|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \leq C_{q, \vec{p}}^2 \|f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)}$$

for all  $f \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ . Furthermore if the expression  $\left\| (\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j\mathcal{F}u)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n, \ell_2)}$  is finite for any  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ , then  $u \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$  and  $u$  satisfies the estimate from (2.34).

**Proof:** The existence of  $C_{q,\vec{p}}^2$  follows from Theorem 2.3.10 and Theorem 2.2.5 with  $\mathcal{B}_2 = \ell_2$  and  $\mathcal{B}_1 = \mathbb{C}$ .

As the expression is finite for any  $f \in L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$  by the existence of  $C_{q,\vec{p}}^2$  we can restrict the considerations to the second statement. For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  the identity  $u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \Phi_j \mathcal{F} u$  holds for  $\Phi_j := \Psi_j|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  as  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j \Phi_j = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j = 1$ . By repeating the steps of (2.33) we conclude the estimate

$$|\langle u, \bar{\varphi} \rangle| \lesssim \left\| \left\| (\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_2} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \|\varphi\|_{L_{q',\vec{p}'}(G_n)},$$

for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . Lemma 1.3.2 yields the result since  $u$  is a continuous functional on  $L_{q',\vec{p}'}(G_n)$  and hence an element of  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$  which satisfies the estimate.  $\square$





---

Time-Periodic Anisotropic Function Spaces

---

An important tool for the analysis of boundary value problems are estimates of a trace operator. In the parabolic setting, the work of Weidemaier [81–83] and additionally the paper of Denk, Hieber and Prüss [27] determined the trace space of  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}((0, T) \times \Omega)$  for some time  $T > 0$  and a regular domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ . They expressed this trace space as an intersection of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces with values in a Lebesgue or Sobolev-Slobodeckij space. Later the study of this problem was generalized to the trace problem of arbitrary Triebel-Lizorkin spaces, see Johnsen and Sickel [56] and Johnsen, Munch Hansen and Sickel [53, 54] for details. They were not the first to consider this type of problem, since Berkolaiko [14–17] derived results previously. A good overview of these results can be found in Denk and Kaip [28, Section 3.2].

The goal of this chapter is to extend the results of [56] to time-periodic functions. Before we continue it is important to note that the previous results cannot directly be applied to the time-periodic setting because given a function  $u$  in the trace space the cited theory constructs an extension  $Eu$  such that its trace is  $u$ , but the periodicity of  $Eu$  cannot be assured. This operator  $E$  is called a right inverse to the trace operator  $\text{Tr}$  because we have  $\text{Tr} \circ E = \text{Id}$ . For the considerations in Chapter 4 we need an answer to the question “If  $u$  is time-periodic, is it possible to construct a time-periodic  $Eu$ ?”. Since the cited work cannot give an answer to this question more considerations are necessary. Additionally, we need to be able to construct extensions that preserve pure periodicity, *i.e.*, if the boundary value is an element of the image of the projection  $\mathcal{P}_\perp$ , the constructed right inverse needs to be as well. All of this led to the considerations of Celik and Kyed [20, 21], who studied this problem in the case  $W_p^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega)$ . Observe that their approach cannot be extended to the case of  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}$  with  $p \neq q$  which is why we have to proceed in a different way in the following.

In Section 3.1 we introduce time-periodic anisotropic Besov and Triebel-Lizorkin spaces on  $G_n = \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$  using the anisotropic distance function from Section 1.4, which was formalized by Yamazaki [85, 86]. To our knowledge such spaces have not been considered on a combination of  $\mathbb{T}$  and  $\mathbb{R}$  before, for early considerations on either  $\mathbb{R}^n$  or  $\mathbb{T}^n$  see Triebel [80, Chapter 10] or Schmeisser and Triebel [74] for example. To keep this thesis self-contained, we will refrain from omitting similar proofs. A reader familiar with this type of spaces can easily skim over this section.

Section 3.2 concerns the question of whether the product of two functions from Besov or Triebel-Lizorkin spaces is an element of any space of this type. While this question is easily answered for  $L_{\vec{p}}$  functions by Hölder’s inequality (1.4), it is fairly technical in this general setting. We refer to

Johnsen [51] and Sickel and Runst [72, Chapter 4] as a comprehensive overview of this topic in the non-periodic case and we follow their approach to extend their results to the case of time-periodic Besov or Triebel-Lizorkin function spaces.

The last two sections are concerned with the trace problem stated in the beginning of this introduction. We will follow the ideas of Johnsen and Sickel [56], whose approach relies on Fourier analysis. Working on the locally compact abelian group  $G_n$  allows us to combine their methods with the introduced tools of Fourier transform and transference principle. We first construct a continuous extension operator in Section 3.3, and afterwards we show existence and continuity of the trace operator in Section 3.4.

### 3.1 Basic Properties

The following definitions are based on the anisotropic distance functions introduced in Section 1.4. We fix  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  and  $b \in (0, \infty)$  for this section. As different parameters give rise to different spaces, each space will have a superscript noting the anisotropy. We start by introducing Bessel potential spaces by making use of the function  $\langle \cdot \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}$ , see Lemma 1.4.4.

**Definition 3.1.1.** For  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$  and  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  we define the anisotropic Bessel potential space  $H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  as the set of all  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that the norm

$$\|u\|_{H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} := \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\langle (k, \xi) \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)}$$

is finite. If  $\vec{a} = 1$  and  $b = 1$ , we simply write  $H_{q, \vec{p}}^s(G_n) := H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (1, 1)}(G_n)$ .

Note that in the previous definition  $C^\infty$ -regularity for  $\langle \cdot \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}$  was necessary, as it acts by multiplication on elements of  $\mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$ . For the next spaces we modify the anisotropic decomposition of unity defined in (2.25) and (2.26), as we do not need to keep  $c$  and  $d$  variable and want these functions to be defined on  $\widehat{G}_n$ . We collect the important information in the following definition.

**Definition 3.1.2.** The set of functions  $\varphi_j : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined as the restriction  $\psi_j|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  of  $\psi_j$  from (2.25) with constants  $c = 1$  and  $d = \frac{3}{2}$ . In the same way  $\Phi_j : \widehat{G}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined as the restriction  $\Psi_j|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  of  $\Psi_j$  from (2.26).

We now state some of the properties of these functions. We get  $1 = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j(k, \xi)$  for all  $(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n$  and

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \text{supp } \varphi_j &\subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid 2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \vec{a}} \leq \frac{3}{2} \cdot 2^j \right\} \quad j \in \mathbb{N}, \\ \text{supp } \varphi_0 &\subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |(k, \xi)|_{b, \vec{a}} \leq \frac{3}{2} \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

It holds  $\varphi_j(k, \xi)\Phi_j(k, \xi) = \varphi_j(k, \xi)$  for all  $(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n$  and all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$  by the same argument as before. Since the functions  $\varphi_j, \Phi_j$  are elements of  $C_0^\infty(\widehat{G}_n)$ , we obtain for every multi-index  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  the existence of a constant  $C(\alpha, \vec{a}) > 0$  independent of  $j$  such that

$$(3.2) \quad 2^{j\alpha \cdot \vec{a}} \left( |D^\alpha \varphi_j| + |D^\alpha \Phi_j| \right) \leq C(\alpha, \vec{a}).$$

For  $j = 0$  the bound is obvious by the regularity of the functions. For  $j > 0$  we prove the result in  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  for any multi-index  $(0, \alpha) \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  with  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  and (3.2) follows by restriction. The

functions  $\tau_j : \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are given by  $\tau_j(y) = \tau_0(2^{-j(b,\vec{a})}y)$  with  $\tau_0(y) = \tau(|y|_{b,\vec{a}})$ , see the beginning of Section 2.3.2. It holds

$$D^{(0,\alpha)}[\tau_j(y)] = D^{(0,\alpha)}[\tau_0(2^{-j(b,\vec{a})}y)] = 2^{-j\vec{a}\cdot\alpha}[D^{(0,\alpha)}\tau_0](2^{-j(b,\vec{a})}y)$$

and since  $\tau_0 \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  we obtain a bound for every  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ . Because each  $\varphi_j$  is a difference of consecutive  $\tau_j$  we conclude (3.2) by restriction to  $\tilde{G}_n$ . Repeating the same arguments with  $\gamma_j$  instead of  $\tau_j$  yields the estimate for  $\Phi_j$ . With this we can define the central function spaces of this chapter, the time-periodic Triebel-Lizorkin and Besov spaces.

**Definition 3.1.3.** For  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$  the anisotropic Triebel-Lizorkin space  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  is the set of all  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that the norm

$$\|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} := \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j s r} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u](\cdot)\|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}$$

is finite. In the case  $r = \infty$ , the sum is to be exchanged by the supremum over  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

In a similar fashion we get the following.

**Definition 3.1.4.** For  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q \leq \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$  the anisotropic Besov space  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  is the set of all  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that the norm

$$\|u\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} := \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j s r} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u]\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}}$$

is finite. In the case  $r = \infty$  and for each component  $(q,\vec{p})$  being equal to  $\infty$  the sum or integral is to be exchanged by the essential supremum.

A reason for excluding infinity in the definition of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces 3.1.3 can for example be found in Triebel [80, Section 2.3.4]. Although these definitions seem to be quite similar, they have one major difference when it comes to their investigation. Besov spaces correspond to the  $\ell_r(L_{q,\vec{p}})$ -norm of the sequence  $\{\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$ , whereas Triebel-Lizorkin spaces correspond to the  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(\ell_r)$ -norm. We will shortly demonstrate the problem of this difference and for simplicity consider  $L_p$ . It is clear that if  $T$  is a continuous  $L_p$ -operator, then  $T$  applied to each summand is a continuous  $\ell_r(L_p)$ -operator for all  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . An example where this fails for  $L_p(\ell_r)$  is given by the maximal operator  $M$ , since it is continuous in  $\ell_1(L_p)$  for  $1 < p \leq \infty$ , but fails to be continuous on  $L_q(\ell_1)$  for all  $1 \leq q \leq \infty$ , see Stein [78, Section II.5] for more details. Hence the investigation of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces relies on a different approach than the investigation of Besov spaces in most cases.

By taking the functions  $\phi_j$  from equation (2.27) with  $c = 1$  and  $d = \frac{3}{2}$  instead of  $\varphi_j$ , we briefly consider spaces defined on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

**Definition 3.1.5.** For  $1 \leq \vec{p} \leq \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$  the anisotropic homogeneous Besov space  $\widehat{B}_{\vec{p},r}^{s,\vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is the set of all  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  such that the norm

$$\|u\|_{\widehat{B}_{\vec{p},r}^{s,\vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \left( \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{j s r} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u]\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}}$$

is finite. In the case of  $r = \infty$  and for each component of  $\vec{p}$  being equal to  $\infty$  the sum or integral is to be exchanged by the essential supremum.

**Remark 3.1.6.** We will not study these spaces in any detail, but the needed results are provided in the appendix, for example a justification of why these are called homogeneous can be found in Lemma 5.1.6.

We briefly remark in which way these spaces defined above can be viewed as extension to the ones defined on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  in Johnsen and Sickel [56]. By setting  $k = 0$  in the definition of  $\varphi_j$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , we get an anisotropic decomposition corresponding to  $\vec{a}$  in  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . A distribution  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  can be extended in natural way to a distribution  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  by  $v = 1 \otimes u$ . The following corollary shows that the anisotropic norms on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and  $G_n$  coincide for  $u$  and  $v$ .

**Corollary 3.1.7.** *For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  the identities*

$$\begin{aligned} \|1 \otimes u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \|u\|_{F_{\vec{p},r}^{s,\vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u](\cdot)\|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \\ \|1 \otimes u\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \|u\|_{B_{\vec{p},r}^{s,\vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} := \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u]\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \end{aligned}$$

hold for all  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q < \infty$  for Triebel-Lizorkin spaces, and  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q \leq \infty$  for Besov spaces.

**Proof:** As  $v = 1 \otimes u$  we get  $\mathcal{F}v = \delta_0 \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u$ . Therefore, for  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}v], \varphi \rangle &= \langle \delta_0 \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u, \varphi_j \widehat{\mathcal{F}}_{G_n}^{-1} \varphi \rangle = \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u, \varphi_j(0,\cdot)[\mathcal{F}_{G_n}^{-1} \varphi](0,\cdot) \rangle \\ &= \langle \delta_0 \otimes [\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u], \widehat{\mathcal{F}}_{G_n}^{-1} \varphi \rangle = \langle \mathcal{F}^{-1}(\delta_0 \otimes [\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u]), \varphi \rangle \\ &= \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u], \varphi \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

This implies  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}v] = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\varphi_j(0,\cdot)\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}u]$  and therefore each element of the sum does not depend on  $t$  and hence the identities follow as the additional  $L_q$ -norm with respect to the torus equals 1.  $\square$

We start the examination of anisotropic time-periodic function spaces on  $G_n$  with simple embeddings and completeness results. Although these results may be simple in some cases, they are important since we are going to frequently use them throughout this thesis. In  $\mathbb{R}^n$  the results are well-known for isotropic Besov and Triebel-Lizorkin spaces and can be found in any textbook covering this topic.

**Theorem 3.1.8.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ , and  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q < \infty$  for Triebel-Lizorkin spaces or  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q \leq \infty$  for Besov spaces.*

a) *For  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $1 < r_1 < r_2 < \infty$  we get*

$$\begin{aligned} F_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s+\varepsilon,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) &\hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),1}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),r_1}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \\ &\hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),r_2}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),1}^{s-\varepsilon,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n). \end{aligned}$$

*The same result holds in the case of Besov spaces.*

b) It holds

$$F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$$

for  $\max\{q, p_1, p_2, \dots, p_n\} \leq r$ .

c) It holds

$$B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$$

for  $r \leq \min\{q, p_1, p_2, \dots, p_n\}$ .

d) We get

$$\mathcal{S}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{S}'(G_n).$$

The same result holds in the case of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces.

e)  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  and  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  are Banach spaces.

**Proof:**

a) The monotonicity of  $\ell_q$ -spaces, i.e.,  $\|\cdot\|_{\ell_{r_2}} \leq \|\cdot\|_{\ell_{r_1}}$  for all  $1 \leq r_1 \leq r_2 \leq \infty$ , yields the embeddings in the cases where  $s$  does not change. For the remaining embeddings note that

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),1}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left\| 2^{js} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f] \right\|_{\ell_1} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \leq \left\| \left\| 2^{j(s+\varepsilon)} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f] \right\|_{\ell_\infty} \right\|_{\ell_1} \left\| 2^{-j\varepsilon} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &= c \|f\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s+\varepsilon,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

By the same argument, the result follows for Besov spaces.

b) The proof relies on applying Minkowski's integral inequality. If  $r < \infty$ , it holds

$$(3.3) \quad \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left( \int |f_j(y)|^s dy \right)^{\frac{r}{s}} \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \leq \left( \int \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |f_j(y)|^r \right)^{\frac{s}{r}} dy \right)^{\frac{1}{s}}$$

for integration over  $\mathbb{R}$  if  $s = p_i \leq r$  or for integration over  $\mathbb{T}$  if  $s = q \leq r$ . Hence by applying the inequality (3.3)  $(n+1)$ -times we obtain

$$F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$$

for  $\max\{q, p_1, p_2, \dots, p_n\} \leq r$ . Since  $\sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \|f_j\|_{L_s} \leq \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} |f_j| \right\|_{L_s}$  holds for any  $1 \leq s \leq \infty$  we obtain the result for  $r = \infty$ .

c) This follows from the same steps as in b) but for  $r \leq s$  the estimate in inequality (3.3) is in the opposite way.

d) We first consider  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . For  $f \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|f\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f]\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\leq \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \|(1 + |x|^2)^n \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f]\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \|(1 + |x|^2)^{-n}\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\lesssim \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[(1 - c_n \Delta)^n (\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f)]\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \\
 (3.4) \quad &\lesssim \sum_{|\alpha| \leq 2n} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[D^\alpha (\varphi_j \mathcal{F} f)]\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \\
 &\lesssim \sum_{|\alpha| \leq 2n} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \left\| \sum_{\beta \leq \alpha} \binom{\alpha}{\beta} D^\beta \varphi_j D^{\alpha-\beta} \mathcal{F} f \right\|_{L_1(\widehat{G}_n)}
 \end{aligned}$$

By (3.2) the functions  $\varphi_j$  and their derivatives are uniformly bounded with respect to  $j$ . Furthermore, we get  $2^{js} \leq 2^s |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}}^{\max\{0,s\}}$  on the support of  $\varphi_j$  for any  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $2^{js} = 1$ . There exist  $m, l \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $s \leq m$  and  $\tau^{-1} \leq l$  with  $\tau := \min\{1, b, a_1, \dots, a_n\}$ . By rearranging the derivatives of  $\mathcal{F} f$ , this yields

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|f\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \sum_{|\gamma| \leq 2n} \|D^\gamma (\mathcal{F} f) (1 + |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}}^{\max\{0,s\}})\|_{L_1(\widehat{G}_n)} \\
 &\lesssim \sum_{|\gamma| \leq 2n} \sup_{(k,\xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} |(1 + |\xi|^2)^{n+ml} (1 + k^2)^{ml+1} (D^\gamma \mathcal{F} f)(k, \xi)| \\
 (3.5) \quad &\lesssim \sum_{\substack{|\alpha| \leq 2n+2ml \\ |\beta| \leq 2ml+2 \\ |\gamma| \leq 2n}} \sup_{(k,\xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \left| \mathcal{F} \left[ x^\gamma \partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha f \right] (k, \xi) \right| \\
 &\lesssim \sum_{\substack{|\alpha| \leq 2n+2ml \\ |\beta| \leq 2ml+2 \\ |\gamma| \leq 4n}} \rho_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}(f).
 \end{aligned}$$

Here we used  $\frac{1 + |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}}^{\max\{0,s\}}}{(1+k^2)^{ml} (1+|\xi|^2)^{n+ml}} \in L_1(\widehat{G}_n)$  since it holds

$$1 + |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}}^{\max\{0,s\}} \lesssim 1 + |k|^{\max\{0,s\}l} + \sum_{j=1}^n |\xi_j|^{\max\{0,s\}l}$$

and therefore the addition of  $n$  or  $1$  in the exponents of terms in the denominator ensures convergence. Furthermore we made use of properties of the Fourier transform with respect to derivatives and the estimate

$$\sup_{(k,\xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \left| \mathcal{F} \left[ x^\gamma \partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha f \right] (k, \xi) \right| \leq \sup_{(t,x) \in G_n} |(1 + |x|^2)^n x^\gamma \partial_t^\beta \partial_x^\alpha f(t, x)| \sup_{(k,\xi) \in \widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}[(1 + |x|^2)^{-n}].$$

Since the semi-norms  $\rho_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}$  generate the topology of  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$ , the continuous embedding of  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  into  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  follows. The case of a general Besov or Triebel-Lizorkin space follows from a) and c).

By the same argument this time applying a) and b), we can restrict ourselves to the case  $u \in B_{(q,\bar{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  for the remaining embedding. Because the support of  $\varphi_j$  is contained in  $|(k,\xi)|_{b,\bar{a}} \leq 2^{j+1}$ , Proposition 1.4.2 d) yields  $|k| \leq 2^{jb}2^b$  and  $|\xi_i| \leq 2^{ja_i}2^{a_i}$  for  $(k,\xi)$  in  $\text{supp } \varphi_j$ . Therefore, applying Lemma 2.1.1 with  $K = 2^{jb}2^b$  and  $R_i = 2^{ja_i}2^{a_i}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$ , we obtain

$$\|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \lesssim 2^{j(\frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}} + \frac{b}{q})} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u\|_{L_{(q,\bar{p})}(G_n)},$$

where  $\frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}} = \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{a_j}{p_j}$ . Let  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $\Phi_j$  from Definition 3.1.2. It holds

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle u, \varphi \rangle| &= \left| \langle \mathcal{F}u, \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \varphi_j \Phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi \rangle \right| \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left| \langle \mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u, \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n} [\Phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi] \rangle \right| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \|\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n} [\Phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi]\|_{L_1(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j(\frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}} + \frac{b}{q})} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u\|_{L_{(q,\bar{p})}(G_n)} \|\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n} [\Phi_j \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1} \varphi]\|_{L_1(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|u\|_{B_{(q,\bar{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j(-s + \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}} + \frac{b}{q})} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\Phi_j \mathcal{F}\varphi\|_{L_1(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

The interchange of  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}$  and  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}$  in the last estimate is possible due to  $\Phi_j(-k, -\xi) = \Phi_j(k, \xi)$ . The sum is the Besov norm of  $\varphi$  with  $\Phi_j$  instead of  $\varphi_j$ . Since  $\Phi_j$  satisfies estimate (3.2) and its support allows for the estimate  $2^{js} \lesssim |(k,\xi)|_{b,\bar{a}}^{\max\{0,s\}}$ , we can apply the previously shown estimates (3.4) and (3.5). Hence we find  $M$  such that

$$|\langle u, \varphi \rangle| \lesssim \|u\|_{B_{(q,\bar{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \sum_{|\alpha|+|\beta|+|\gamma| \leq M} \rho_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}(\varphi).$$

This shows the continuous embedding into  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .

- e) By definition it is clear that  $B_{(q,\bar{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  and  $F_{(q,\bar{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  are normed spaces. So it remains to prove completeness. Let  $(u_l)_{l \in \mathbb{N}} \subset F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  be a Cauchy sequence. By part d),  $(u_l)_{l \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  as well and hence convergent to an element  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  because  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  is sequentially complete. Due to  $\varphi_j$  being an element of  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ , the convolution of  $u$  with  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j$  is defined by (1.2). We have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u)](t, x) &= c_n \langle u, \mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j((t, x) - (\cdot, \cdot)) \rangle = c_n \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \langle u_l, \mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j((t, x) - (\cdot, \cdot)) \rangle \\ (3.6) \quad &= \lim_{l \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u_l)](t, x). \end{aligned}$$

Hence we obtain pointwise convergence of  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u_l]$  for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . We first consider the case  $r < \infty$  and apply Fatou's Lemma  $(n+2)$  times, which yields

$$\|u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \leq \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \|u_l\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} < \infty.$$

This is possible as measurability at each step is guaranteed by the Theorem of Tonelli. To show convergence in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , we take arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$  and find  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  with the property that  $\|u_m - u_i\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} < \varepsilon$  for all  $m, i \geq N$ . Repeating the applications of Fatou's Lemma yields

$$\|u - u_i\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq \liminf_{m \rightarrow \infty} \|u_m - u_i\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} < \varepsilon$$

and hence completeness for  $r < \infty$ . The case  $r = \infty$  follows similarly, but instead of using Fatou to change sum and limit, we use the estimate

$$\sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u)](t, x)| \leq \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u_l)](t, x)|.$$

This estimate can be easily seen from (3.6), since the limit exists and we therefore derive

$$|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u)](t, x)| \leq \liminf_{l \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}(u_l)](t, x)|.$$

This allows us to use the same steps to prove completeness for  $r = \infty$ . The same argument can be repeated to show completeness of the Besov spaces.  $\square$

### 3.1.1 Independence of the Decomposition

A natural question concerning these spaces is whether the previous definitions depend on the choice of decomposition functions  $\varphi_j$ . Before we can answer this, we prepare some results. We follow the ideas of Marschall [67] and Johnsen and Sickel [56].

**Lemma 3.1.9.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p} < \infty$  and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . For  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  we set  $\psi_j = \psi(2^{-j\vec{a}} \cdot)$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$(3.7) \quad \left\| \left\{ (\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u_j]) \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \leq c \left\| \{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \right\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)}$$

for all elements  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \in L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)$ .

**Proof:** As  $u_j$  is a regular distribution and  $\psi_j \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for each  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  we obtain the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u_j](x)| &\leq c_n \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |[\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi_j](x - y) u_j(y)| dy \\ &= \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\phi_k(x - y) [\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi_j](x - y) u_j(y)| dy, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\phi_k$  are the functions from equation (2.27). By the definition of  $\phi_k$  we derive

$$\text{supp } \phi_k \subset \{\xi \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid |\xi_i| \leq d^{a_i} 2^{ka_i} \text{ for all } 1 \leq i \leq n\} = Q_{(d2^k)^{\vec{a}}}(0).$$

Hence

$$(3.8) \quad \begin{aligned} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u_j](x)| &\lesssim \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \|\phi_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi_j\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)} \int_{Q_{(d2^k)^{\vec{a}}}(x)} |u_j(y)| dy \\ &\lesssim \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{k|\vec{a}|} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\phi_k \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}[\psi_j(\cdot)]]\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)} M_S u_j(x) \\ &\lesssim \|\psi_j\|_{\widehat{B}_{1,1}^{|\vec{a}|, \vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} M_S u_j(x), \end{aligned}$$



where  $M_S$  is the strong maximal operator defined in (1.23). Applying the scaling result of Lemma 5.1.6, the scaling factor vanishes in this case, we obtain

$$(3.9) \quad \|\{\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F} u_j](x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{\ell_r} \lesssim \|\psi\|_{\widehat{B}_{1,1}^{[\bar{a}], \bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|\{M_S u_j(x)\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{\ell_r}.$$

By Lemma 5.1.7 and Theorem 3.1.8 d) we see that  $\|\psi\|_{\widehat{B}_{1,1}^{[\bar{a}], \bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  is finite. The result now follows from Lemma 1.7.3.  $\square$

**Remark 3.1.10.** In the previous lemma it suffices that the required identity  $\psi_j = \psi(2^{-j\bar{a}} \cdot)$  is only satisfied for  $j \geq j_0$  for some  $j_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ , since the remaining finitely many can be estimated by Young's inequality (1.5) and then by the whole sum. We briefly show this statement, it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \|\{\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n} u_j]\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} &\lesssim \sum_{j=1}^{j_0} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \psi_j\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|u_j\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \|\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \\ &\leq \sum_{j=1}^{j_0} C(j) \|\{u_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} + \|\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)} \\ &\leq c(j_0) \|\{u_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n, \ell_r)}. \end{aligned}$$

This implies that the inequality from (3.7) holds for  $\varphi_j$  and  $\Phi_j$ .

We need additional convergence results in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and hence recall definitions made in Section 1.6. A sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies the *dyadic corona condition*, if there exist  $A, B > 0$  such that

$$(3.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid B2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j\}, \\ \text{while } \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_0 &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A\}. \end{aligned}$$

A sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies the *dyadic ball condition*, if there exists  $A > 0$  such that for every  $j \geq 0$

$$(3.11) \quad \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j \subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j\}.$$

As a preparation for Section 3.2 we extend the decomposition to the dyadic ball criterion in the case of  $s \geq 0$ .

**Lemma 3.1.11.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ , and let  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  be a sequence of distributions in  $\mathcal{S}'(G)$  that fulfils*

$$(3.12) \quad \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sj} \|u_j\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} < \infty.$$

The following statements hold:

- a) *If the sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies the condition from equation (3.11) for some  $A > 0$  and  $s \geq 0$ , then the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $B_{(q, \vec{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}$  and in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .*
- b) *If the sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies the condition from equation (3.10) for some  $A, B > 0$ , then the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $B_{(q, \vec{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  for each  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** We show that  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . The proofs of both cases are almost identical, so that we can treat them simultaneously. For  $m, l \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $m > l$  we derive

$$(3.13) \quad \begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=l}^m u_j \right\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{sk} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_k \mathcal{F} \sum_{j=l}^m u_j \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} \sum_{j=l}^m 2^{sk} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Now in the case a) we need  $2^{k-1} \leq A2^j$  for  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j \neq 0$ . Since  $s \geq 0$  this yields  $2^{sk} \leq (2A)^s 2^{sj}$ . In the case b) we need  $2^{k-1} \leq A2^j$  and  $B2^{j-1} \leq \frac{3}{2} \cdot 2^k$  for  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j \neq 0$ . Then for  $s > 0$  we have the same estimate as before, and for  $s < 0$  we obtain  $2^{sk} \leq \frac{B^s}{3^s} 2^{sj}$ . So in both cases we find a constant  $C > 0$  such that  $2^{sk} \leq C2^{sj}$  if  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j] \neq 0$ .

Applying this estimate and Lemma 3.1.9 together with Theorem 2.2.5 to the sequence consisting only of one non-trivial element  $u_k$  and  $\mathcal{B}_1 = \mathcal{B}_2 = \mathbb{C}$ , we obtain

$$\left\| \sum_{k=l}^m u_j \right\|_{B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} \sum_{j=l}^m 2^{sj} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \lesssim \sum_{j=l}^m 2^{sj} \|u_j\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

The last estimate together with (3.12) imply that  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  is a Cauchy sequence and hence convergent in  $B_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  by Theorem 3.1.8 e). Part d) of the same theorem yields the convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .  $\square$

Now that we have a reasonable convergence condition, we can show a lemma that yields independence of the choice of functions  $\varphi_j$  and constants  $c, d$ . From here on we will carry out the proofs involving an  $\ell_r$ -norm with  $r < \infty$ , since the proofs are more complicated in this case. The case  $r = \infty$  always follows by the same arguments and replacing the sum with the supremum.

**Lemma 3.1.12.** *Let  $s \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that for every sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  that fulfils (3.11) for some  $A > 0$  and*

$$(3.14) \quad \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} < \infty$$

the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , and it holds

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** By Theorem 3.1.8 a) and b) we have  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q,\vec{p}),1}^{\frac{s}{2},(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , and hence

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j\frac{s}{2}} \|u_j\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} < \infty.$$

Since  $s > 0$ , Lemma 3.1.11 yields convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . We find  $h \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $A2^j < 2^{k-1}$  if  $k > j + h$  because  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies (3.11). This implies  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_j = 0$  if  $k > j + h$ . With this we get

$$\mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \mathcal{F} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right] = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F} u_j \right] = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \sum_{j=k-h}^{\infty} \mathcal{F} u_j \right].$$

Here we set  $u_j = 0$  if  $j < 0$  and the convergence of the sum in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  allows us to interchange summation and Fourier transform. Using this identity, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \left\| \left[ \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} \left( \sum_{l=-h}^{\infty} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_{l+k}]| \right)^r \right]^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \left\| \sum_{l=-h}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_{l+k}]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \sum_{l=-h}^{\infty} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F} u_{l+k}]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

We used Minkowski's integral inequality to interchange the order of summation. Now we can combine the results of Lemma 3.1.9 and Theorem 2.2.5 with  $\mathcal{B}_1 = \mathcal{B}_2 = \ell_r$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \sum_{l=-h}^{\infty} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_{l+k}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{l=-h}^{\infty} 2^{-ls} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that the condition  $s > 0$  is also needed in the last estimate for the convergence of the series.  $\square$

By enhancing the restrictions on the support of the sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  to condition (3.10), we extend the previous result to all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Lemma 3.1.13.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$  and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that for every sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  that fulfils (3.10) for some  $A, B > 0$  and*

$$(3.15) \quad \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} < \infty$$

the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , and it holds

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** Convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  follows directly in the same way as in the proof of Lemma 3.1.12. As the sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies (3.10), we get  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j = 0$  if  $A2^j < 2^{k-1}$  or  $\frac{3}{2}2^k < B2^{j-1}$ . Hence we obtain  $h \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F}_{G_n} u_j \neq 0$  is only possible if  $j - h \leq k \leq j + h$ . With this we have

$$\mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \mathcal{F} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right] = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F} u_j \right] = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \left[ \varphi_k \sum_{j=k-h}^{k+h} \mathcal{F} u_j \right].$$

Now repeating the steps from the proof of Lemma 3.1.12, we derive the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \sum_{l=-h}^h \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_{l+k}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \sum_{l=-h}^h 2^{-ls} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

This proves the result for arbitrary  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ .  $\square$

The previous results can easily be shown in the case of Besov spaces by reusing all the arguments above and interchanging the  $L_{(q,\vec{p})}$  and  $\ell_r$  norms, where we apply Lemma 3.1.9 as before to sequences with single non-trivial entry, thus yielding the following lemma.

**Lemma 3.1.14.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $1 < r \leq \infty$ , and the sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  fulfil the condition*

$$\left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} \|u_j\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}^r(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} < \infty.$$

a) *If  $s \in (0, \infty)$  and  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies (3.11) for some  $A > 0$ , then the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $\mathbb{B}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , and there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{B}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} \|u_j\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}^r(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}}.$$

b) *If  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  satisfies (3.10) for some  $A, B > 0$ , then the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $\mathbb{B}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  and there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{B}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} \|u_j\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}^r(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}}.$$

With the help of Corollary 1.5.13 we can extend the previous lemma to the case of all integrability parameters being equal to infinity. Hence we get the following result.

**Lemma 3.1.15.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that any sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  that fulfils the conditions (3.10) for some  $A, B > 0$  and*

$$\left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} \|u_j\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} < \infty$$

*the series  $\sum_j u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $\mathbb{B}_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , and it holds*

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjr} \|u_j\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}}.$$

**Proof:** We first show that the series converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . The ideas are similar to the proof of Lemma 3.1.11. So we keep the proof short and mainly focus on the differences. We take  $s_1 = s - \varepsilon$  for some  $\varepsilon > 0$  and prove that the series is a Cauchy sequence in  $B_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ . By the same arguments as in the proof of Lemma 3.1.11, see (3.13), we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{k=l}^m u_k \right\|_{B_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \sum_{k=l}^m 2^{s_1 k} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u_k\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \\ &= \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \sum_{k=l}^m 2^{s_1 k} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \psi_j\left(\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2\pi} \cdot, \cdot\right) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} u_k \circ \pi\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}, \end{aligned}$$

where the last equality is due to Corollary 1.5.13 and  $\varphi_j$  is the restriction of a suitable cut-off function  $\psi_j$  by Definition 3.1.2. The functions  $\psi_j\left(\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2\pi} \cdot, \cdot\right)$  still satisfy the requirements of Lemma 3.1.9 and hence inequality (3.8) is applicable. The continuity of the strong maximal operator in  $L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  together with (3.8) yields the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{k=n}^m u_k \right\|_{B_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \sum_{k=n}^m 2^{s_1 k} \|M_S[u_k \circ \pi]\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \lesssim \sum_{k=n}^m 2^{s_1 k} \|u_k \circ \pi\|_{L_\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} \\ &= \sum_{k=n}^m 2^{s_1 k} \|u_k\|_{L_\infty(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 3.1.8 a) implies the embedding  $B_{\infty, r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{\infty, r}^{s_1, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  since  $s_1 < s$  and hence convergence of the last expression. Therefore, part d) of this theorem yields convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . Repeating the proof of Lemma 3.1.13 combined with Corollary 1.5.13 and using equation (3.8) instead of Lemma 3.1.9 concludes the result.  $\square$

**Remark 3.1.16.** We started this section with the question of whether the defined spaces depend on the choice of functions  $\varphi_j$  or constants  $c, d$ . The previously shown result give an answer to this problem. If for any element  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  the expression  $F := \|\{2^{js} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\lambda_j \mathcal{F} v]\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)}$  is finite for any sequence  $\{\lambda_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathcal{S}'(\hat{G}_n)$  that satisfies (3.10) and  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \lambda_j = 1$ , and some parameters  $1 < \bar{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ , then Lemma 3.1.13 implies  $v \in F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  with a norm estimate  $\|v\|_{F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim F$ . Equivalence follows from the fact that if the spaces were defined by  $\lambda_j$  Lemma 3.1.13 can be proven with  $\lambda_j$  instead of  $\varphi_j$  and hence we obtain the opposite estimate and therefore equivalence of the definitions.

An important application of the independence lemmata is to show density of  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  in Triebel-Lizorkin or Besov spaces. It is clear that we must exclude the cases of any index being infinity. Then we have the following result:

**Lemma 3.1.17.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < \bar{p}, q < \infty$  and  $1 < r < \infty$ . The space  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is dense in  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  and in  $B_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** We start with  $u \in F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ . Since  $u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u]$  we get that the functions  $u^N := \sum_{j=0}^N \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u]$  converge to  $u$  in  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  by Lemma 3.1.13 for  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . By Theorem 1.5.11 we know that each distribution  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u]$  is in  $C^\infty(G_n)$  with polynomial bound and therefore  $u^N$  as well. We define  $\psi = c\varphi_0(0, \cdot) \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $c > 0$  is chosen such that  $[\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi](0) = 1$ . This is possible as  $\varphi_0$  is a positive function. So we get  $u^N(\cdot)[\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} \psi](\varepsilon \cdot) \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ ,

the derivatives of  $u^N$  have a polynomial bound by Hörmander [46, Theorem 7.1.14] because derivatives directly apply to the exponential function. Furthermore it holds  $u^N(\cdot)[\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}\psi](\varepsilon\cdot) \rightarrow u^N(\cdot)$  in  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$  for  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ . We have

$$\mathcal{F}[u^N(\cdot)[\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}\psi](\varepsilon\cdot)] = \sum_{j=0}^N [c(\varepsilon)\varphi_j(\cdot)\mathcal{F}u(\cdot)] *_{\mathbb{R}^n} \psi\left(\frac{\cdot}{\varepsilon}\right),$$

and since  $\psi\left(\frac{\cdot}{\varepsilon}\right)$  has support contained in  $B_{\vec{a}}(0, 2)$  uniformly for  $\varepsilon < 1$ , we conclude that

$$\text{supp } \mathcal{F}[u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot)] \subset B_{\vec{a}}(0, R)$$

for some  $R > 0$  which depends only on  $N$ . With this we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|u^N - u^N \cdot [\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi](\varepsilon\cdot)\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}(u^N(\cdot) - u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot))]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}} \\ &\leq \left\| \sum_{k=0}^M 2^{ks} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}(u^N(\cdot) - u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot))]| \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}} \end{aligned}$$

for some constant  $M = M(N)$  which is independent of  $\varepsilon$ . An application of Young's inequality yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|u^N(\cdot) - u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot)\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\leq \sum_{k=0}^M 2^{ks} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_k\|_{L_1(G_n)} \|u^N(\cdot) - u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot)\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|u^N(\cdot) - u^N(\cdot)\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi(\varepsilon\cdot)\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for } \varepsilon \rightarrow 0. \end{aligned}$$

As  $u^N$  converges to  $u$  in the norm of  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  for  $N \rightarrow \infty$ , we obtain density of  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . The case of Besov spaces follows from the same arguments and the usage of Lemma 3.1.14 instead.  $\square$

### 3.1.2 Embedding Results

In this section we investigate embedding results of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces and the question in what way the anisotropy influences regularity. We start with more consequences of the previous independence lemmata and show a result regarding differential operators, which will be of use in Section 3.4.

**Lemma 3.1.18.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$  and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . For every  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  such that  $\alpha := (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  the differential operator  $D^\alpha = D_t^{\alpha_0} D_{x_1}^{\alpha_1} \dots D_{x_n}^{\alpha_n}$  is a continuous operator from  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  to  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** For any  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we have  $u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]$ . By Definition 3.1.2 we know that  $\Psi_j$  fulfils  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \Psi_j \mathcal{F}u] = \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]$  for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . We split  $\alpha = (\alpha_0, \alpha')$  with  $\alpha_0 \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  to obtain

$$D^\alpha u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[c(\alpha)k^{\alpha_0} \xi^{\alpha'} \Psi_j \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u] = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[c(\alpha)(2^{-jb}k)^{\alpha_0} (2^{-j\vec{a}}\xi)^{\alpha'} \Psi_j 2^{jb\alpha_0} 2^{j\vec{a}\cdot\alpha'} \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u],$$

where the constant  $c(\alpha)$  just contains  $i$  and  $\frac{2\pi}{T}$  with the corresponding exponents. By applying Lemma 3.1.13, we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \|D^\alpha u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s-\alpha\cdot(b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jr(s-\alpha\cdot(b,\vec{a}))} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[k^{\alpha_0} \xi^{\alpha'} \Psi_j \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &= \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jrs} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\tilde{\Psi}_j \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}, \end{aligned}$$

with  $\tilde{\Psi}_j(k, \xi) = (2^{-jb}k)^{\alpha_0} (2^{-j\vec{a}}\xi)^{\alpha'}$   $\Psi_j(k, \xi)$ . If we consider  $\tilde{\Psi}_j$  as a function in  $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ , which is possible by removing the restriction of  $\Psi_j$  to  $G_n$  and replacing  $k$  with a continuous variable, it satisfies the requirements of Lemma 3.1.9. Hence applying Lemma 3.1.9 together with Theorem 2.2.5 yield

$$\|D^\alpha u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s-\alpha\cdot(b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jrs} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} = \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)},$$

which completes the proof.  $\square$

For the classical Triebel-Lizorkin spaces it is well known that the parameter  $s$  directly corresponds to differentiability of the function. In the anisotropic case the regularity is influenced by the parameter  $s$  and the anisotropy itself. Our goal is to show that the determining factor is the quotient of these two. For this reason we first extend Lemma 3.1.13 to allow for more options in the support of the functions  $u_j$ .

**Lemma 3.1.19.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that for every sequence  $(u_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  that fulfils  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}u_0 \subset B_{(b,\vec{a})}(0, A)$ ,*

$$\text{supp } \mathcal{F}u_j \subset \{(k, \xi) \in \hat{G}_n \mid B2^{j\lambda} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}} \leq A2^{j\lambda}\}$$

for  $j \geq 1$  and some constants  $A, B \geq 0$ , and

$$(3.16) \quad \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{\lambda s j r} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} < \infty,$$

the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j$  converges in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  and it holds

$$\left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{\lambda s j r} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** Convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  follows from Lemma 3.1.11 by adopting the estimates from the beginning of the proof of Lemma 3.1.12.

We determine  $j, k$  such that  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_j = 0$  holds. This is the case if either  $A2^{\lambda j} < 2^{k-1}$  or  $3 \cdot 2^{k-1} < B2^{\lambda j}$ . Hence there exists  $\tilde{h} \in \lambda\mathbb{N}$  only dependent on  $A, B$  such that  $\frac{k}{\lambda} - \frac{\tilde{h}}{\lambda} > j$  or  $\frac{k}{\lambda} + \frac{\tilde{h}}{\lambda} < j$  implies  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_j = 0$ . As we are interested in the corresponding integer values, we denote by  $\lfloor x \rfloor$  the integer part of  $x$  and define  $h = \frac{\tilde{h}}{\lambda} \in \mathbb{N}$  to derive  $\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor - h + 1 \geq j$  or  $\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + h < j$  as necessary conditions

for  $\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_j = 0$ . As in the proof of Lemma 3.1.12 by applying Minkowski's integral inequality and Lemma 3.1.9 together with Theorem 2.2.5, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j \right\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\leq \left\| \left[ \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} \left( \sum_{j=\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor - h}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + h + 1} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_j]| \right)^r \right]^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &= \left\| \left[ \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} \left( \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l}]| \right)^r \right]^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\leq \left\| \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l}]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\leq \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_k \mathcal{F}u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l}]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\lesssim \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{ksr} |u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\leq 2^{\lambda s} \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} 2^{-l\lambda s} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{(\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l)\lambda sr} |u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor + l}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\
 &\lesssim \sum_{l=-h}^{h+1} 2^{-l\lambda s} \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{\lambda ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{\lambda ksr} |u_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here we used that the difference between  $\frac{k}{\lambda}$  and  $\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor$  is at most 1 and the fact that the sequences  $(2^{ksr} |u_k|^r)_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  and  $(2^{(\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor)\lambda sr} |u_{\lfloor \frac{k}{\lambda} \rfloor}|^r)_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  have the same entries, but they may repeat up to  $\lfloor \lambda \rfloor + 1$ -times in the latter one.  $\square$

The previous Lemma 3.1.19 allows to show scaling invariance of  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  under the scaling  $(s, (b, \vec{a})) \mapsto (\lambda s, (\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a}))$  for  $\lambda > 0$ .

**Theorem 3.1.20.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . It holds  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) = F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{\lambda s, (\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a})}(G_n)$  with equivalent norms for every  $\lambda > 0$ .*

**Proof:** From Proposition 1.4.2 b) we know that for  $\lambda \vec{a} = \vec{b}$  it holds  $|\xi|_{\vec{a}} = |\xi|_{\vec{b}}^{\lambda}$  and hence  $|(k, \xi)|_{b, \vec{a}} = |(k, \xi)|_{\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a}}^{\lambda}$ . For arbitrary  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{\lambda s, (\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a})}(G_n)$  we derive

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{supp } \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid 2^{-\lambda} 2^{\lambda j} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a}}^{\lambda} \leq 3^{\lambda} 2^{\lambda(j-1)}\} \\
 &= \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid B 2^{\lambda j} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \vec{a}} \leq A 2^{\lambda j}\}
 \end{aligned}$$

for suitable  $A, B > 0$  from (3.1). The condition from Lemma 3.1.19 for  $u_0$  is obviously satisfied. Hence we obtain a constant  $c > 0$  independent of  $u$  such that

$$\|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{\lambda s j r} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} = \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{\lambda s, (\lambda b, \lambda \vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

This shows the embedding in one direction, but as  $\lambda$  and  $(b, \vec{a})$  were arbitrary, the opposite direction follows as well and hence the result.  $\square$



**Remark 3.1.21.** The last two results were motivated by the question of determining the influence of the anisotropy  $(b, \vec{a})$  onto the regularity of the functions spaces. We have shown that the scaling  $(s, b, \vec{a}) \mapsto (\lambda s, \lambda b, \lambda \vec{a})$  has no influence. Hence the quotient  $\frac{s}{a_i}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$  or  $\frac{s}{b}$  is the determining factor regarding regularity. Additionally, an important consequence of Theorem 3.1.20 is that we can assume that each component of  $(b, \vec{a})$  is at least 1, which we will tacitly do from now on.

We now want to show that some Triebel-Lizorkin spaces coincide with Bessel potential spaces and, especially important for Chapter 4, with Sobolev spaces. For this we need some preparing results and have to come back to Lemma 3.1.9. The crucial estimate in its proof is given by (3.8), of which we make use in the following lemma. For  $\mathbb{R}^n$  the lemma is stated in Johnsen, Munch Hansen and Sichel [53, Proposition 7]. As the result is required to show Proposition 3.1.24 we give a detailed proof here.

**Lemma 3.1.22.** *Let  $\Lambda \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  have finite seminorms of the form*

$$(3.17) \quad C_\alpha(\Lambda) := \sup \left\{ 2^{-jl} |D^\alpha [\Lambda(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \xi)]| \mid j \in \mathbb{N}_0, \frac{1}{4} \leq |\xi|_{(b, \vec{a})} \leq 4 \right\}$$

for some  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ , and all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$ . Then  $\Lambda(D)u := \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\Lambda|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}u]$  is continuous on  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and bounded from  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  to  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s-l, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  for all  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ .

**Proof:** We start by showing that  $\Lambda\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  for all  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . Hence we need to show that  $D^\alpha \Lambda$  has at most polynomial growth for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$ . For fixed  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  we have the estimate  $|D^\alpha \Lambda(y)| \leq C_\alpha(\Lambda) 2^{j[l - (b, \vec{a}) \cdot \alpha]}$  for all  $y \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  such that  $2^{j-2} \leq |y|_{(b, \vec{a})} \leq 2^{j+2}$  and therefore  $|D^\alpha \Lambda(y)| \leq C_\alpha(\Lambda) 4^{l - (b, \vec{a}) \cdot \alpha} |y|_{(b, \vec{a})}^{l - (b, \vec{a}) \cdot \alpha}$  for all  $y \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  such that  $|y|_{b, \vec{a}} \geq \frac{1}{4}$ . Since the remaining  $y \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  form a compact set and  $\Lambda \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ , we obtain a constant  $c > 0$  such that  $|D^\alpha \Lambda(y)| \leq c C_\alpha(\Lambda) (1 + |y|_{b, \vec{a}})^{l - (b, \vec{a}) \cdot \alpha}$  for all  $y \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ . Now the estimate from Proposition 1.4.2 d) implies a polynomial bound and therefore  $\Lambda\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  for all  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . This directly implies continuity of  $\Lambda(D)$  in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  since  $\Lambda|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  satisfies  $|D^{(0, \alpha')} \Lambda(k, y')| \leq c C_\alpha(\Lambda) (1 + |(k, y')|_{b, \vec{a}})^{l - \vec{a} \cdot \alpha'}$  for all  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  and therefore  $\Lambda|_{\widehat{G}_n} \psi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  for every  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ .

We want to apply Theorem 2.2.5, hence we first need to consider the case of  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and define  $v_j := \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} v]$  with  $\Psi_j$  and  $\psi_j$  as the non-restricted versions of  $\Phi_j$  and  $\varphi_j$  from Definition 3.1.2 and obtain  $\Lambda\Psi_j \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  by the previously shown estimates. Therefore, we can apply the estimate (3.8), the scaling of Lemma 5.1.6 together with Lemma 5.1.7 and the estimate (3.5) together with the embeddings of Theorem 3.1.8 a) to obtain  $N \in \mathbb{N}_0$  such that

$$(3.18) \quad \begin{aligned} 2^{-jl} |\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \Psi_j \Lambda \psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} v| &\lesssim 2^{-jl} \|\Psi_j \Lambda\|_{\widehat{B}_{1,1}^{(b, \vec{a})| \cdot (b, \vec{a})}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} M_S v_j \\ &= 2^{-jl} \|\Psi_j(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot) \Lambda(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot)\|_{\widehat{B}_{1,1}^{(b, \vec{a})| \cdot (b, \vec{a})}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})} M_S v_j \\ &\lesssim \sum_{|\alpha|, |\gamma| \leq N} 2^{-jl} \rho_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}(\Psi_j(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot) \Lambda(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot)) M_S v_j. \end{aligned}$$

Note that the estimate (3.5) is applicable by Corollary 3.1.7 since the semi-norms are also invariant under the extension  $\Psi_j \Lambda \rightarrow 1 \otimes \Psi_j \Lambda$  and we only need to consider  $\beta = 0$ . For  $j = 0$  all the norms are bounded since  $\Psi_0 \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and  $\Lambda \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ . Now let  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  and recall  $\Psi_j(2^{(j-1)(b, \vec{a})} \xi) = \Psi_1(\xi)$ . With this we conclude for arbitrary  $\alpha, \gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{\alpha, 0, \gamma}(\Psi_j(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot) \Lambda(2^{j(b, \vec{a})} \cdot)) &= \sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}} |x^\gamma D^\alpha [\Psi_1(2^{(b, \vec{a})} x) \Lambda(2^{(b, \vec{a})} x)]| \\ &\lesssim \sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}} \left| x^\gamma \sum_{\beta \leq \alpha} D^{\alpha - \beta} \Psi_1(2^{(b, \vec{a})} x) D^\beta [\Lambda(2^{(b, \vec{a})} x)] \right| \end{aligned}$$

By construction we have that  $\Psi_1(\xi) \neq 0$  only if  $\frac{3}{4} \leq |\xi|_{(b,\bar{a})} \leq 4$ . Since  $|2^{(b,\bar{a})}x|_{(b,\bar{a})} = 2|x|_{(b,\bar{a})}$  the supremum above reduces to  $x \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$  such that  $\frac{1}{4} \leq \frac{3}{8} \leq |x|_{(b,\bar{a})} \leq 2 \leq 4$ . All derivatives of  $\Lambda$  are bounded by (3.17) and together with  $\Psi_1 \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  this yields the estimate

$$\sum_{|\alpha|, |\gamma| \leq N} 2^{-jl} \rho_{\alpha,0,\gamma}(\Psi_j(2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \cdot) \Lambda(2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \cdot)) \lesssim \sum_{|\alpha| \leq N} C_\alpha(\Lambda).$$

Applying the previous estimate together with Lemma 1.7.3 to the estimate from (3.18), we deduce

$$(3.19) \quad \left\| \left\{ 2^{-jl} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} \Psi_j \Lambda \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}} v_j \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q,\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}, \ell_r)} \lesssim \sum_{|\alpha| \leq N} C_\alpha(\Lambda) \left\| \{v_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q,\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1}, \ell_r)}.$$

Since the operator  $\Lambda(D)$  is well defined and  $\varphi_j = \Phi_j \varphi_j$ , we obtain for every  $u \in F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\Lambda(D)u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s-l,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left\{ 2^{j(s-l)} \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\Phi_j \varphi_j \Lambda|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}u] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q,\bar{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)} \\ &\lesssim \left\| \left\{ 2^{js} \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u] \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q,\bar{p}}(G_n, \ell_r)} = \|u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}, \end{aligned}$$

by estimate (3.19) together with Theorem 2.2.5 and  $\mathcal{B}_1 = \mathcal{B}_2 = \ell_r$ .  $\square$

One simple application of the previous lemma is to show that the function  $\langle \cdot \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^s$ , defined in Lemma 1.4.4, acts as a lift operator on the Triebel-Lizorkin scale.

**Lemma 3.1.23.** *The operator  $\Gamma_l : \mathcal{S}'(G_n) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  given by  $\Gamma_l u := \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\langle (k, \xi) \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^l \mathcal{F}u]$  is a homeomorphism from  $F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n) \rightarrow F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s-l,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  for every  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < q, \bar{p} < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ .*

**Proof:** The idea is to apply Lemma 3.1.22 to  $\Lambda(\xi) = \langle \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^l$  for  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ . Hence we need to estimate  $C_\alpha(\Lambda)$  from equation (3.17) for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$ . We first consider the case of  $l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha \geq 0$ . With the properties stated in Lemma 1.4.4 we derive

$$2^{-lj} \left| D^\alpha \left( \langle 2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^l \right) \right| \lesssim 2^{j(b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha - lj} \langle 2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^{l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha} \leq \langle \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^{l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha}.$$

For  $l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha < 0$  we conclude the estimate

$$2^{-lj} \left| D^\alpha \left( \langle 2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^l \right) \right| \lesssim 2^{j(b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha - lj} \langle 2^{j(b,\bar{a})} \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}^{l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha} \leq |\xi|_{b,\bar{a}}^{l - (b,\bar{a}) \cdot \alpha},$$

because  $|\xi|_{(b,\bar{a})} \leq \langle \xi \rangle_{b,\bar{a}}$ . Now boundedness of  $\Gamma_l$  follows from Lemma 3.1.22 since all terms on the right-hand side of the estimates are continuous on the compact set  $\frac{1}{4} \leq |\xi|_{(b,\bar{a})} \leq 4$ . As  $\Gamma_l^{-1} = \Gamma_{-l}$ , the statement follows.  $\square$

Now we have all the tools needed to show the equivalence of spaces. Especially the previous lemma simplifies the proof of the first assertion to results from Section 2.3. These results are well known in isotropic case and can be found in Triebel [79, Section 2.3.1] for example.

**Proposition 3.1.24.** *For any  $1 < \bar{p}, q < \infty$  and  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  we have the following equalities of spaces with equivalent norms:*

$$a) \quad F_{(q,\bar{p}),2}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n) = H_{q,\bar{p}}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n).$$

b) For  $l = \frac{s}{b} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $m_k = \frac{s}{a_k} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  for every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  we get  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) = W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(G_n)$ .

**Proof:**

a) First we note that by Lemma 3.1.23 the  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ -norm of  $u$  is equivalent to the  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ -norm of  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\langle (k, \xi) \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}u]$ . Hence it suffices to consider  $s = 0$ , because  $\Gamma_l$  from this Lemma is obviously a lift for  $H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Corollary 2.3.11 yields the equality of spaces and equivalence of norms in that case.

b) Let us first consider the functions

$$\Lambda_\alpha(\xi) := \frac{\xi^\alpha}{\langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1},$$

for  $\alpha = 0$ ,  $\alpha = le_1 =: m_0 e_1$  or  $\alpha = m_k e_{k+1}$  for any  $1 \leq k \leq n$ . We show that these are  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ -multipliers by Theorem 1.3.1. We start with  $\alpha = le_1$  and consider  $\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  with  $\gamma_j \leq 1$  to derive

$$D^\gamma \Lambda_\alpha(\xi) = \delta_1(\gamma_1) l \xi^{\alpha - e_1} D^{\gamma - e_1} \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{-s} + \xi^\alpha D^\gamma \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{-s}.$$

Lemma 1.4.4 implies the estimate  $|\xi^\gamma D^\gamma \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s| \lesssim \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s$  for any  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ . Hence we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\xi^\gamma D^\gamma \Lambda_\alpha(\xi)| &\lesssim |\delta_1(\gamma_1) \xi^{\alpha + \gamma - e_1} D^{\gamma - e_1} \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{-s}| + |\xi^{\alpha + \gamma} D^\gamma \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{-s}| \\ &\lesssim |\xi^\alpha \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{-s}| \lesssim 1. \end{aligned}$$

The last estimate uses  $|\xi^\alpha| \lesssim \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^{\alpha \cdot (b, \vec{a})} = \langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s$  which follows directly from Proposition 1.4.2 d). All other cases of  $\alpha$  can be estimated in exactly the same way and therefore Theorem 1.3.1 together with Theorem 2.2.5 imply that  $\Lambda_\alpha|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  are  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ -multipliers. Hence for any  $f \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(G_n)} &= \|f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} + \|\partial_t^l f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} + \sum_{j=1}^n \|\partial_j^{m_j} f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &= \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \Lambda_0|_{\widehat{G}_n} \langle k, \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} + \sum_{j=0}^n \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \Lambda_{m_j e_{j+1}}|_{\widehat{G}_n} \langle k, \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \langle k, \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} + \sum_{j=0}^n \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \langle k, \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|f\|_{H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 3.1.17 and part a) the set  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is dense in  $H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Therefore, we obtain  $\|f\|_{W_{q, \vec{p}}^{l, \vec{m}}(G_n)} \lesssim \|f\|_{H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}$  for any  $f \in H_{q, \vec{p}}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) = F_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ .

For the opposite direction we take a  $\lambda \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $\lambda(-t) = -\lambda(t)$ , and  $\lambda = 1$  for  $t \geq 1$ . With this we define the function

$$\Theta(\xi) := \frac{\langle \xi \rangle_{b, \vec{a}}^s}{1 + \sum_{j=0}^n \lambda(\xi_{j+1})^{m_j} \xi_{j+1}}.$$

For the moment assume that  $\Theta$  is an  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$ -multiplier so that  $\Theta|_{\widehat{G}_n}$  is an  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$ -multiplier by Theorem 2.2.5. Hence for any  $f \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{(q,\vec{p})}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &\leq \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\Theta|_{\widehat{G}_n}\mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} + \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\Theta|_{\widehat{G}_n}\lambda(k)^l k^l \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\quad + \sum_{j=1}^n \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\Theta|_{\widehat{G}_n}\lambda(\xi_j)^{m_j} \xi_j^{m_j} \mathcal{F}f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} + \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\lambda(k)^l \mathcal{F}\partial_t^l f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} + \sum_{j=1}^n \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\lambda(\xi_j)^{m_j} \mathcal{F}\partial_j^{m_j} f\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|f\|_{W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)}, \end{aligned}$$

as  $\lambda$  is an  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -multiplier since it is a smooth bounded function with every derivative vanishing outside a compact set. From Lemma 1.3.6 we know that  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is dense in  $W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)$  and therefore we obtain  $\|f\|_{\mathbb{H}_{(q,\vec{p})}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|f\|_{W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)}$  for any  $f \in W_{q,\vec{p}}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)$ .

So it remains to show that  $\Theta$  is indeed a multiplier. To this aim we apply Theorem 1.3.1 and consider  $\alpha \in \{0,1\}^{n+1}$ . By Lemma 5.1.1 we derive

$$\begin{aligned} |\xi^\alpha D^\alpha \Theta(\xi)| &\leq \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha, \\ |\gamma|=k}} k! \frac{|\xi^{\alpha-\gamma} D^{\alpha-\gamma} \langle \xi \rangle_{b,\vec{a}}^s \prod_{j=0}^n |\xi_{j+1}^{\gamma_{j+1}} \partial_{j+1}[\lambda(\xi_{j+1})^{m_j} \xi_{j+1}^{m_j}]|^{\gamma_{j+1}}|}{(1 + \sum_{j=0}^n \lambda(\xi_{j+1})^{m_j} \xi_{j+1}^{m_j})^{1+k}} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha, \\ |\gamma|=k}} \frac{\langle \xi \rangle_{b,\vec{a}}^s \prod_{j=0}^n (|\xi_{j+1}^{m_j}| + |\xi_{j+1}^{m_j+1} \lambda'(\xi_{j+1})|)^{\gamma_{j+1}}}{(1 + \sum_{j=0}^n \lambda(\xi_{j+1})^{m_j} \xi_{j+1}^{m_j})^{1+k}}. \end{aligned}$$

Here we used Lemma 1.4.4 and the boundedness of  $\lambda$ . Proposition 1.4.2 yields  $\langle \xi \rangle_{b,\vec{a}} = |(1, b, \vec{a})|_{1,b,\vec{a}}^s \lesssim 1 + \sum_{j=0}^n |\xi_{j+1}|^{m_j}$ . By the properties of  $\lambda$  we conclude

$$(3.20) \quad (\lambda(\xi_{j+1})\xi_{j+1})^{m_j} = |\xi_{j+1}|^{m_j}$$

for  $|\xi_{j+1}| \geq 1$  and all  $j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n$ . We only need to consider the terms without  $\lambda'$  since the derivative vanishes outside a compact set. For fixed  $k$  the product  $\prod_{j=1}^n$  has exactly  $k$  non-constant factors as only  $k$  of the  $\gamma_j$  are not zero. The quotient of each of these factors together with one of the factors of the denominator is bounded by (3.20). By Theorem 1.3.1 and Theorem 2.2.5 we conclude that  $\Theta$  is an  $L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)$ -multiplier and hence the proof is finished.  $\square$

For estimating non-linear terms at the end of Chapter 4 we need embedding results which we provide here. Note that with our previous work their proofs are rather easy and quite straightforward.

**Lemma 3.1.25.** *Let  $s, l \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq \vec{p} \leq \vec{r} < \infty$  and  $1 \leq q_1 \leq q_2 < \infty$  such that*

$$(3.21) \quad s - \frac{b}{q_1} - \frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}} = l - \frac{b}{q_2} - \frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{r}} = l - \frac{b}{q_2} + \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{a_j}{r_j}$$

and  $s > l$ . Then the continuous embedding  $F_{(q_1,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q_2,\vec{r}),m}^{l,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  holds for all  $m$  with  $1 \leq m \leq \infty$ .

**Proof:** As the support of  $\varphi_j$  is contained in  $|(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq 2^{j+1}$ , we obtain  $|k| \leq 2^{jb}2^b$  and  $|\xi_i| \leq 2^{ja_i}2^{a_i}$  for all  $(k, \xi) \in \text{supp } \varphi_j$ . We choose  $A = 2^{\max\{a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n\}}$ ,  $B = 2^b$ ,  $K = 2^b$ ,  $R_j = 2^{a_j}$  and apply Theorem 2.1.2 to  $2^{jl} \mathcal{F}_n^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}_n f]$ . This yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q_2, \bar{r}), m}^{l, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jlm} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\|^m \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \right\|_{L_{q_2, \bar{r}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{jl} 2^{\frac{jb}{q_1} - \frac{jb}{q_2}} \prod_{k=1}^n 2^{\frac{ja_k}{p_k} - \frac{ja_k}{r_k}} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \bar{p}}(G_n)} \\ &= \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\| \right\|_{L_{q_1, \bar{p}}(G_n)} = \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q_1, \bar{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)}, \end{aligned}$$

which proves the assertion.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.26.** *Let  $s, l \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq \bar{p} \leq \bar{r} \leq \infty$  and  $1 \leq q_1 \leq q_2 \leq \infty$  such that*

$$(3.22) \quad s - \frac{b}{q_1} - \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}} = l - \frac{b}{q_2} - \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{r}}.$$

*Then the continuous embedding  $\mathbb{B}_{(q_1, \bar{p}), m}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{B}_{(q_2, \bar{r}), m}^{l, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  holds for all  $m \in [1, \infty]$ .*

**Proof:** The approach is the same as in the proof of Lemma 3.1.25, but instead we apply Lemma 2.1.1 and obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{\mathbb{B}_{(q_2, \bar{r}), m}^{l, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} &= \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jlm} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_{q_2, \bar{r}}(G_n)}^m \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \\ &\lesssim \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jlm} 2^{\frac{jmb}{q_1} - \frac{jmb}{q_2}} \prod_{k=1}^n 2^{\frac{jma_k}{p_k} - \frac{jma_k}{r_k}} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_{q_1, \bar{p}}(G_n)}^m \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \\ &= \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j sm} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_{q_1, \bar{p}}(G_n)}^m \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} = \|u\|_{\mathbb{B}_{(q_1, \bar{p}), m}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $m = \infty$  we exchange the sum for the supremum and repeat the steps to obtain the result.  $\square$

With the previous two lemmata we can further show embeddings into the space of continuous functions.

**Corollary 3.1.27.** *Let  $1 \leq \bar{p}, q < \infty$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . For  $s > \frac{b}{q} + \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}}$  the continuous embedding  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow C(G_n)$  is valid.*

**Proof:** By assumption we find  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that

$$\mathbb{F}_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{F}_{(q, \bar{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{B}_{(q, \bar{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{\varepsilon, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n),$$

where we used Theorem 3.1.8 and Lemma 3.1.26. Because  $u_j = \mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u$  is a continuous function by Theorem 1.5.11 for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , we derive the continuous embedding from the fact that the series  $\sum u_j$  converges in  $L_\infty$  by converging in  $\mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ .  $\square$

For the applications in Chapter 4 it is important to get embeddings into various  $L_{q,\vec{p}}$  spaces, but not only for the functions itself but also for their derivatives. We collect useful embeddings in the following lemma.

**Lemma 3.1.28.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ , and  $s \in (0, \infty)$ . To every  $M \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  such that  $|M| \leq s$  and every  $\gamma^M := (\gamma_0^M, \gamma_1^M, \dots, \gamma_n^M) \in \mathbb{R}_+^{n+1}$  such that  $|\gamma^M| = \sum_{j=0}^n \gamma_j^M \leq s - M \cdot (b, \vec{a})$  the estimate*

$$\|D^M u\|_{L_{q^M, p^M}(G_n)} \leq c \|u\|_{F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

holds for all  $u \in F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  if  $(q^M, p^M) \in (1, \infty)^{n+1}$  satisfies  $q \leq q^M \leq \infty$ ,  $\vec{p} \leq p^M \leq \infty$  and

$$\begin{cases} q^M \leq \frac{bq}{b - \gamma_0^M q} & \text{if } \gamma_0^M q < b, \\ q^M < \infty & \text{if } \gamma_0^M q = b, \\ q^M \leq \infty & \text{if } \gamma_0^M q > b, \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} p_j^M \leq \frac{a_j p_j}{a_j - \gamma_j^M p_j} & \text{if } \gamma_j^M p_j < a_j, \\ p_j^M < \infty & \text{if } \gamma_j^M p_j = a_j, \\ p_j^M \leq \infty & \text{if } \gamma_j^M p_j > a_j. \end{cases}$$

**Proof:** We first consider  $M = 0$ ,  $\gamma_0^M q < b$ , and  $\gamma_j^M p_j < a_j$  for all  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . We take  $q^M$  and  $p_j^M$  such that  $b(\frac{1}{q} - \frac{1}{q^M}) = \gamma_0^M$  and  $a_j(\frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{p_j^M}) = \gamma_j^M$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . By Lemma 3.1.25 we have the embedding  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q^M, p^M), 2}^{l, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  with  $l = s - |\gamma^M|$  since

$$s - \frac{b}{q} - \frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}} = l - \frac{b}{q^M} - \frac{\vec{a}}{p^M} \iff s - l = b \left( \frac{1}{q} - \frac{1}{q^M} \right) + \sum_{j=1}^n a_j \left( \frac{1}{p_j} - \frac{1}{p_j^M} \right) = |\gamma^M|.$$

In the consideration above we can allow  $\gamma_0^M q = b$  or  $\gamma_j^M p_j = a_j$  for any entry of  $\gamma^M$  by picking any admissible value for this entry of  $(q^M, p^M)$ , e.g., for  $\gamma_0^M q = b$  we pick any  $q^M$  such that  $q < q^M < \infty$ , and hence obtaining the embedding  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q^M, p^M), 2}^{l_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  for some  $l_1 > l \geq 0$ . Theorem 3.1.8 a) and Proposition 3.1.24 imply an embedding into  $L_{q^M, p^M}(G_n)$  and therefore the estimate.

We are left to show the embedding if one or all  $\gamma_j^M$  satisfy  $\gamma_0^M q > b$  respectively  $\gamma_j^M p_j > a_j$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . If all components of  $\gamma^M$  satisfy the stated conditions, then  $s > \frac{b}{q} + \frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}}$ , and the embedding into  $L_\infty(G_n)$  follows from Corollary 3.1.27. Without loss of generality, we therefore can assume that it is  $\gamma_n^M$  and only  $\gamma_n^M$ , as more elements do not change the proof but only give rise to notational problems. By the arguments from the beginning of the proof, we derive the embedding  $F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q^M, (p^M)', p_n), \infty}^{\gamma_n^M, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ , where  $(p^M)' \in (1, \infty)^{n-1}$  consists of the first  $n-1$  components of  $p^M$ , by applying the arguments to the vector  $(\gamma_0^M, \gamma_1^M, \dots, \gamma_{n-1}^M, 0)$ . Theorem 3.1.8 b) and Lemma 3.1.26 yield

$$F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow F_{(q^M, (p^M)', p_n), \infty}^{\gamma_n^M, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q^M, (p^M)', p_n), \infty}^{\gamma_n^M, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q^M, (p^M)', \infty), \infty}^{\varepsilon, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$$

because  $\gamma_n^M > \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  is satisfied and we therefore find  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $\gamma_n^M - \frac{a_n}{p_n} = \varepsilon$ . Applying the embedding

$$B_{(q^M, (p^M)', \infty), \infty}^{\varepsilon, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{(q^M, (p^M)', \infty), 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$$

from Theorem 3.1.8 together with the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{L_{q^M, (p^M)', \infty}(G_n)} &= \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u \right\|_{L_{q^M, (p^M)', \infty}(G_n)} \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} [\varphi_j \mathcal{F} u]\|_{L_{q^M, (p^M)', \infty}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \|u\|_{B_{(q^M, (p^M)', \infty), 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \end{aligned}$$

yields the case of  $M = 0$ . The case of arbitrary  $M$  now follows directly from Lemma 3.1.18.  $\square$

As a last preparing lemma on  $G_n$  we prove an interpolation inequality for Triebel-Lizorkin spaces with respect to the regularity parameter  $s$ . With our previous work the proof is straightforward and short.

**Lemma 3.1.29.** *Let  $1 < \vec{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $1 < r \leq \infty$  and  $s_1, s_2 \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $s_1 < s_2$ . Then there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s_1,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}^\theta \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s_2,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}^{1-\theta},$$

where  $s = \theta s_1 + (1 - \theta)s_2$  and  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ .

**Proof:** The result follows directly from Lemma 5.1.4, since we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u]|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq c \left\| 2^{js_1} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u] \right\|_{\ell_\infty}^\theta \left\| 2^{js_s} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u] \right\|_{\ell_\infty}^{(1-\theta)} \Big\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq c \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s_1,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}^\theta \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),\infty}^{s_2,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}^{1-\theta}. \end{aligned}$$

The last step follows from Hölder's inequality with  $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{\theta}{p} + \frac{1-\theta}{p}$  and  $\frac{1}{q} = \frac{\theta}{q} + \frac{1-\theta}{q}$ .  $\square$

### 3.1.3 Definition on Domains

This section will be devoted to a short consideration of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces on domains. There are a lot of possibilities how to define these spaces. We follow the main concept by regarding restrictions. We consider a distribution  $u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and a distribution  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  as equal on  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$  as distributions if for all  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  the identity

$$\langle u, \varphi \rangle = \langle v, \varphi \rangle$$

holds. In the equality above it is understood that  $\varphi$  is extended by 0 to the whole space  $G_n$  so that  $\langle v, \varphi \rangle$  is well defined. With this concept we can define Triebel-Lizorkin spaces on domains  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$ .

**Definition 3.1.30.** Let  $1 \leq \vec{p}, q < \infty$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . The space  $\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  consists of all distributions  $u \in \mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  such that there exists an  $v \in \mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  such that  $u = v$  on  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$  in the sense of distributions. The norm of  $u$  is defined by

$$\|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} := \inf \left\{ \|v\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \mid v \in \mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \text{ such that } u = v \text{ on } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}} \right\}.$$

**Remark 3.1.31.** It is clear that the spaces  $\mathbb{F}_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  defined in this way inherit important properties from the spaces in the whole space, *e.g.*, they are again Banach spaces.

We next transfer properties from the whole space to the spaces defined on domains. We let  $\Omega$  be a domain with compact boundary of class  $C^{0,1}$  or the half space  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . One can generalize the following results to a greater class of domains, but this case is sufficient for our considerations in Chapter 4. Since we are considering arbitrary domains, we are going to restrict the investigation to scalar-valued  $p$ .

**Proposition 3.1.32.** *Let  $1 < p, q < \infty$  and  $s \in [0, \infty)$  such that  $l = \frac{s}{b} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $m_k = \frac{s}{a_k} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  for every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . The identity  $F_{(q,p),2}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) = W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  holds with equivalent norms.*

**Proof:** First we consider  $u \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . By definition we find  $v \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  such that  $v = u$  on  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$  and

$$\|v\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \leq 2\|u\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

By Proposition 3.1.24 we have  $v \in W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)$ . This implies  $u \in W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  because  $v = u$  on  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}$  and it holds

$$\|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} = \|v\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq \|v\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)} \lesssim \|v\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq 2\|u\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

The estimate of the Sobolev norm by the Triebel-Lizorkin norm follows from Proposition 3.1.24 with a constant independent of  $u$  and  $v$ .

Next let  $u \in W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . By the Extension Theorem of Stein, see Stein [77, Chapter 6], or Adams and Fournier [1, Chapter 5] for a simpler approach, we find an extension  $Eu$  to  $u$  such that  $Eu \in W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)$  with  $\|Eu\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega)}$ ; this part requires the regularity of  $\Omega$ . By Proposition 3.1.24 we conclude  $Eu \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Since  $Eu$  is an extension to  $u$  in  $F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ , we obtain  $u \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and the norm estimate follows trivially.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.33.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < q, p < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . For every  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1}$  such that  $\alpha = (\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  the differential operator  $D^\alpha = D_t^{\alpha_0} D_{x_1}^{\alpha_1} \dots D_{x_n}^{\alpha_n}$  is a continuous operator from  $F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  to  $F_{(q,p),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ .*

**Proof:** Lemma 3.1.18 shows that  $D^\alpha v \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  for any  $v \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Hence it holds for  $u \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$

$$\begin{aligned} \|D^\alpha u\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} &= \inf \left\{ \|v\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \mid v \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s-\alpha \cdot (b,\vec{a}), (b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \text{ with } D^\alpha u = v \text{ on } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}} \right\} \\ &\lesssim \inf \left\{ \|w\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \mid w \in F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \text{ such that } u = w \text{ on } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}} \right\} \\ &= \|u\|_{F_{(q,p),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}, \end{aligned}$$

which proves the assertion.  $\square$

The next two results can be proven in a more general framework, but they are only formulated in the setting of Sobolev spaces to ease the applicability in Chapter 4.

**Lemma 3.1.34.** *Let  $1 < p, q < \infty$  and  $s \geq 0$  such that  $l = \frac{s}{b} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $m_k = \frac{s}{a_k} \in \mathbb{N}_0$  for every  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . Then for  $\kappa = (1 - \theta)s$  with  $\theta \in (0, 1)$  we have*

$$\|u\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{\kappa,(b,\vec{a})}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim \|u\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}^\theta \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}^{1-\theta}$$

for all  $u \in W_{q,p}^{l,\vec{m}}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ .



**Proof:** Let  $Eu$  be the same extension of  $u$  as in the proof of Proposition 3.1.32. Lemma 3.1.29 yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,p),2}^{\kappa,(b,\bar{a})}(\Omega_T)} &\leq \|Eu\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,p),2}^{\kappa,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|Eu\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,p),\infty}^{0,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \|Eu\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q,p),\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}^{1-\theta} \\ &\lesssim \|Eu\|_{L_{q,p}(G_n)}^\theta \|Eu\|_{\mathbb{W}_{q,p}^{l,\bar{m}}(G_n)}^{1-\theta} \lesssim \|u\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)}^\theta \|u\|_{\mathbb{W}_{q,p}^{l,\bar{m}}(\Omega_T)}^{1-\theta}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used the embeddings of Theorem 3.1.8 a) together with Proposition 3.1.24 a).  $\square$

The last corollary of this section states further results in the setting of Sobolev spaces on domains, which are used for the estimates in Section 4.4. For  $p = q$  the result can be found in Galdi and Kyed [38, Chapter 4].

**Corollary 3.1.35.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ . Then the estimate*

$$\|u\|_{L_{q_0,p_0}(\Omega_T)} + \|\nabla u\|_{L_{q_1,p_1}(\Omega_T)} \lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{W}_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)}$$

holds for all  $u \in \mathbb{W}_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)$  and all  $q_0, q_1 \in [q, \infty]$  and  $p_0, p_1 \in [p, \infty]$  satisfying

$$\begin{cases} q_0 \leq \frac{2q}{2-\alpha q} & \text{if } \alpha q < 2, \\ q_0 < \infty & \text{if } \alpha q = 2, \\ q_0 \leq \infty & \text{if } \alpha q > 2, \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} p_0 \leq \frac{np}{n-(2-\alpha)p} & \text{if } (2-\alpha)p < n, \\ p_0 < \infty & \text{if } (2-\alpha)p = n, \\ p_0 \leq \infty & \text{if } (2-\alpha)p > n, \end{cases}$$

with  $\alpha \in [0, 2]$  and

$$\begin{cases} q_1 \leq \frac{2q}{2-\beta q} & \text{if } \beta q < 2, \\ q_1 < \infty & \text{if } \beta q = 2, \\ q_1 \leq \infty & \text{if } \beta q > 2, \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} p_1 \leq \frac{np}{n-(1-\beta)p} & \text{if } (1-\beta)p < n, \\ p_1 < \infty & \text{if } (1-\beta)p = n, \\ p_1 \leq \infty & \text{if } (1-\beta)p > n, \end{cases}$$

with  $\beta \in [0, 1]$ .

**Proof:** By Proposition 3.1.32 we know that there is an extension  $Eu \in \mathbb{F}_{q,p}^{2,(2,\bar{1})}(G_n)$  of  $u$ . Hence Lemma 3.1.28 yields the result with  $\gamma_0^0 = \alpha$  and  $\gamma_j^0 = \frac{2-\alpha}{n}$  as well as  $\gamma_0^{e_k} = \beta$  and  $\gamma_j^{e_k} = \frac{1-\beta}{n}$  for  $k = 2, \dots, n, n+1$ .  $\square$

## 3.2 Pointwise Multiplication

The main problem of pointwise multiplication of elements in Besov or Triebel-Lizorkin spaces is that in general the product  $u \cdot v$  for  $u, v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  is not well-defined. So the idea is to regularize both elements simultaneously and show convergence in the appropriate space. We know from Lemma 1.6.2 that for  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  the sequence  $\{u_m\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined by  $u_m := \sum_{j=0}^m \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u$  converges to  $u$  in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . By Theorem 1.5.11 every  $u_m$  is a smooth function and hence the product  $u_m \cdot v_m$  is a well-defined function and element of  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . We follow the ideas of Johnsen [51] in extending the existing theory to the time-periodic framework. However, we make an adjustment to the functions  $\psi$  that are admissible in the definition to guarantee the properties of Lemma 3.2.5 below. Let  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  and  $0 < R_2 < R_1$  such that  $2R_2 > R_1$  and  $\psi$  satisfies

$$(3.23) \quad \psi(x) = 1 \quad \text{for all } x \in B_{b,\bar{a}}(0, R_2), \quad \text{supp } \psi \subset B_{b,\bar{a}}(0, R_1).$$

**Definition 3.2.1.** Let  $u, v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and let  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  satisfy (3.23). Define  $\mu_\psi(u, v)$  by

$$(3.24) \quad \mu_\psi(u, v) := \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi(2^{-m(b, \bar{a}} \cdot)]|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}u \cdot \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi(2^{-m(b, \bar{a}} \cdot)]|_{\widehat{G}_n} \mathcal{F}v$$

whenever the limit exists in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . The operator  $\mu(u, v)$  is defined as  $\mu(u, v) := \mu_\psi(u, v)$  if  $\mu_\psi$  exists for all  $\psi$  satisfying (3.23) and consequently is independent of  $\psi$ . Furthermore, to simplify the notation we denote

$$\psi^m := \psi(2^{-m(b, \bar{a}} \cdot)]|_{\widehat{G}_n}, \quad \varphi^m := \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi^m \mathcal{F}\varphi]$$

for  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . For  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we define  $u^m$  in the same way as  $\varphi^m$ .

The restriction of  $\psi$  to  $\widehat{G}_n$  is necessary in this case as it is not possible to simply scale a function in  $C_0^\infty(\widehat{G}_n)$ . In the following Lemma we show that  $u^m$  approximates  $u$  in the norm of Triebel-Lizorkin and Besov spaces.

**Lemma 3.2.2.** Let  $1 < \bar{p}, q < \infty$ ,  $1 < r < \infty$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $u \in F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  and  $v \in B_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ . Then  $u^m$  converges to  $u$  in  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  and  $v^m$  converges to  $v$  in  $B_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$  as  $m \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Proof:** We first show the result in the case of  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ . We note that there exists an  $h \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $(1 - \psi^m)\varphi_j \neq 0$  only if  $j \geq m - h$  and  $\psi^m \varphi_j \neq 0$  only if  $j \leq m + h$ . With this we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - u^m\|_{F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} &= \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}(1 - \psi^m)\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)} + \left\| \left( \sum_{j=m-h}^{m+h} 2^{j sr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi^m \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

The first term converges to 0 for  $m \rightarrow \infty$ , hence we only consider the second term. The monotonicity of  $\ell_r$  spaces and Lemma 3.1.9 together with Theorem 2.2.5 applied to  $\psi^m$  instead of  $\psi_j$  yield

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left( \sum_{j=m-h}^{m+h} 2^{j sr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi^m \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)} &\leq \sum_{j=m-h}^{m+h} \|2^{j s} \mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi^m \varphi_j \mathcal{F}u\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{j=m-h}^{m+h} \|2^{j s} \mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim (2h + 1) \left\| \left( \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} |\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}u|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

The last term converges to 0 by the dominated convergence theorem and hence we derive convergence of  $u^m$  to  $u$  in  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)$ . The convergence in Besov spaces follows by the same arguments.  $\square$

In the same way that we extended the independence result for Besov spaces to the integrability being infinity we are going to extend Lemma 3.2.2. At the end of this section we will see the necessity of this.

**Lemma 3.2.3.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 \leq r < \infty$ , and  $v \in B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$ . Then  $v^m$  converges to  $v$  in  $B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  as  $m \rightarrow \infty$ .*

**Proof:** We take  $h$  with the same properties as in Lemma 3.2.2. To make use of Corollary 1.5.13 we define  $\Theta^m := \psi(2^{-m(b,\bar{a})}\cdot)$  and recall that  $\psi_j$  is the unrestricted version of  $\varphi_j$  according to Definition 3.1.2. It holds

$$\begin{aligned} \|v - v^m\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}^r &= \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}(1 - \psi^m)\varphi_j \mathcal{F}v\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r \\ &\leq \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}v\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r + \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi^m \varphi_j \mathcal{F}v\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r \end{aligned}$$

Since the first term converges to 0 we examine the second. Let  $\omega = \frac{\mathcal{I}}{2\pi}$  and by applying (3.9) with the absolute value instead of an  $\ell_q$ -norm,  $\Theta^m$  for  $\psi_j$  and together with the  $L_{\infty}$ -estimate of the maximal operator we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\psi^m \varphi_j \mathcal{F}v\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r &= \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [(\Theta^m \psi_j)(\omega \cdot, \cdot) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}v \circ \pi]\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}^r \\ &\lesssim \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [\psi_j(\omega \cdot, \cdot) \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}v \circ \pi]\|_{L_{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})}^r \\ &\lesssim \sum_{j=m-h}^{\infty} 2^{j sr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1}\varphi_j \mathcal{F}v\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r. \end{aligned}$$

The last term converges to 0 as  $m \rightarrow \infty$  and we therefore get convergence.  $\square$

As a next step we introduce operators called paraproducts or paramultiplication operators. In the framework of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , these operators have been investigated for example in Runst and Sickel [72], Johnsen [51] and Yamazaki [85,86]. The last two authors considered them in an anisotropic setting, and all of them for integrability given by  $p \in (1, \infty)$ .

**Definition 3.2.4.** Let  $\psi$  be as in Definition 3.2.1 and  $\psi_j = \psi^j = 0$  for  $j < 0$ . Set  $\psi_j := \psi^j - \psi^{j-1}$  and  $u_j := \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi_j \mathcal{F}u]$  for  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . We define

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1^{\psi}(u, v) &= \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} v_j \sum_{k=0}^{j-2} u_k = \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} v_j u^{j-2}, \\ \mu_2^{\psi}(u, v) &= \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_{j-1} v_j + u_j v_j + u_j v_{j-1}, \\ \mu_3^{\psi}(u, v) &= \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} u_j \sum_{k=0}^{j-2} v_k = \mu_1^{\psi}(v, u) \end{aligned}$$

for any  $u, v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .

The superscript  $\psi$  denotes the dependence on  $\psi$  and will often be omitted. The following result allows us to work with the operators  $\mu_i^{\psi}$  instead of  $\mu_{\psi}$ .

**Lemma 3.2.5.** *If all  $\mu_l^\psi$  converge in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ , then  $\mu_\psi$  exists and it holds*

$$\mu_\psi = \mu_1^\psi + \mu_2^\psi + \mu_3^\psi$$

as an identity in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . Furthermore we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{supp } \mathcal{F}[v_j u^{j-2}] &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid B2^{j-1} \leq |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j\} \text{ and} \\ \text{supp } \mathcal{F}[u_{j-1} v_j + u_j v_j + u_j v_{j-1}] &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq A2^j\}, \end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $A, B > 0$  depending on the support of  $\psi$ .

**Proof:** Convergence follows directly from

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_1^\psi + \mu_2^\psi + \mu_3^\psi &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j=2}^m v_j u^{j-2} + \sum_{j=0}^m u_{j-1} v_j + u_j v_j + u_j v_{j-1} + \sum_{j=2}^m u_j v^{j-2} \right) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^m v_j u^j + u_j v^{j-1} = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} u^m v^m = \mu_\psi(u, v). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  satisfies the assumptions above equation (3.23) it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \text{supp } \mathcal{F} u_j &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid R_2 2^{j-1} \leq |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq R_1 2^j\}, \\ \text{supp } \mathcal{F} u^j &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq R_1 2^j\}, \end{aligned}$$

for  $j \geq 1$ . Note that the convolution of compactly supported distributions is well-defined and the Fourier transform of a product is given by the convolution of the Fourier transform. Because the support of convolutions is contained in the sum of the supports we obtain

$$\mathcal{F}[v_j u^{j-2}] \subset \text{supp } \mathcal{F} v_j + \text{supp } \mathcal{F} u^{j-2} \subset \left\{ (k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid \frac{2^j}{4} (2R_2 - R_1) \leq |k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq R_1 \left( 2^j + \frac{2^j}{4} \right) \right\}$$

by the triangle inequality of  $|k, \xi|_{b, \bar{a}}$ . Since  $2R_2 - R_1 > 0$  by the properties of  $\psi$  we derive the first result, the second follows by the same idea.  $\square$

**Remark 3.2.6.** By rearranging the elements in the operators  $\mu_l^\psi$  one can get rid of the restrictions made in (3.23). For example if one takes  $\mu_1^\psi$  to sum over the elements  $v_j u^{j-3}$ , the restriction on  $R_1$  and  $R_2$  becomes  $4R_2 > R_1$ . But as these restrictions do not cause any difficulties and coincide with the ones made in the definition of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces we will continue with the restrictions made above equation (3.23).

As a first result we will show that  $\mu$  is given by the standard product  $u \cdot v$  for  $v \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ , and hence is an extension of this pairing.

**Lemma 3.2.7.** *For  $v \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  it holds  $\mu(u, v) = u \cdot v$  as an identity in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ .*

**Proof:** Lemma 1.6.2 yields convergence of  $(1 - \psi^m) \mathcal{F} \varphi$  to 0 in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $m \rightarrow \infty$  since  $\psi$  satisfies (1.21) by (3.23). Now the continuity properties of the Fourier transform imply that

$$\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\psi^m \mathcal{F} v] - v)\varphi] = \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(v^m - v)\varphi]$$

converges to 0 in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  for every  $v, \varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . With  $\varphi, v \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle v^m u^m, \varphi \rangle - \langle v \cdot u, \varphi \rangle &= \langle u^m, v^m \varphi \rangle - \langle \mathcal{F}u, \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[\varphi v] \rangle = \langle \mathcal{F}u, \psi^m \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[v^m \varphi] - \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[\varphi v] \rangle \\ &= \langle \mathcal{F}u, (\psi^m - 1) \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(v^m - v)\varphi] + (\psi^m - 1) \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[v\varphi] + \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(v^m - v)\varphi] \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

By the stated convergence the last two arguments converge to 0 in  $\mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$ . The term

$$\langle (\psi^m - 1) \mathcal{F}u, \mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(v^m - v)\varphi] \rangle \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for } m \rightarrow \infty$$

by the uniform boundedness of the sequence of distributions  $\{(\psi^m - 1) \mathcal{F}u\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathcal{S}'(\widehat{G}_n)$  and the convergence of  $\mathcal{F}_{\widehat{G}_n}^{-1}[(v^m - v)\varphi]$  to 0. Hence we derive

$$\langle v^m u^m, \varphi \rangle - \langle v \cdot u, \varphi \rangle \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for } m \rightarrow \infty.$$

This holds for every  $\psi$  from Definition 3.2.1 and because it is independent of  $\psi$  we conclude  $\mu(u, v) = u \cdot v$ .  $\square$

The following result can be found in Johnsen, Munch Hansen and Sickel [53, Lemma 13] in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and we adopt their proof to the setting of  $G_n$ .

**Theorem 3.2.8.** *Let  $1 < q, \vec{p} < \infty$ ,  $1 < r \leq \infty$  and  $s, s_1 \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $s_1 > |s|$ . Then*

$$(3.25) \quad \|\mu(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

holds for all  $u \in \mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  and  $v \in \mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ .

**Proof:** We first show estimates of  $\mu_l^\psi$  for  $l = 1, 2, 3$  for a fixed  $\psi$ . We will carry out the proof with  $r < \infty$ , but it is easily checked that the arguments can be copied for  $r = \infty$ . We take  $\psi$  equal to  $\psi_0$  from (2.25), in particular it satisfies (3.23). Lemma 3.2.5 allows an application of Lemma 3.1.12 to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mu_3^\psi(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} |u_j v^{j-2}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \left\| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} |v^{j-2}| \right\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \\ &\leq \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |v_j| \right\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \leq \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}, \end{aligned}$$

where the last step is an application of Theorem 3.1.8 a) since  $s_1 > 0$ . Next we define  $s_2 := s_1 + s > 0$  and apply Lemma 3.1.12 to derive

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mu_2^\psi(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s_2, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{js_2 r} |u_{j-1} v_j + u_j v_j + u_j v_{j-1}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js_1} \|v_j\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} |u_j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &= \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $\mu_1^\psi$  we take  $t \in (s, s_1)$  such that  $t - s_1 < s$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mu_1^\psi(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{t, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=2}^{\infty} 2^{jtr} |v_j u^{j-2}|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \\ &\leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j(t-s_1)r} |u^j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js_1} \|v_j\|_{L_\infty(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

An application of Lemma 5.1.5 and Theorem 3.1.8 to  $u^j = \sum_{k=0}^j u_k$  and  $t - s_1 < 0$  yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mu_1^\psi(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{t, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{j(t-s_1)r} |u^j|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)} \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{js_1} \|v_j\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \\ &\lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $t, s_2 > s$  we apply Theorem 3.1.8 a) to derive

$$(3.26) \quad \|\mu^\psi(u, v)\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

Hence, we are left to prove independence of the function  $\psi$ . We first consider  $r < \infty$ . Then, by Lemma 3.1.17, the space  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is dense in  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  and by Lemma 3.2.7 we get  $\mu^\psi(u, v) = \mu(u, v) = u \cdot v$  for  $u \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and  $v \in \mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ . So by (3.26) the operator  $\mu(u, v)$  has a unique extension from  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  to  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ ; this yields independence with respect to the function  $\psi$  and hence the result for  $r < \infty$ . Independence for  $r = \infty$  follows by the embedding  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), \infty}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), 1}^{s-\varepsilon, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ , from Theorem 3.1.8 a), since  $\mu_\psi$  is independent of  $\psi$  in this case.  $\square$

In general, the operator  $\mu$  can differ from the classical product  $f \cdot g$ , see Johnsen [51] for some examples. But if both elements have enough regularity we have  $\mu(f, g) = f \cdot g$ , which we will show in the following corollary.

**Corollary 3.2.9.** *Let  $s_1 > s > 0$ ,  $1 < q, \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . The operator  $\mu$  coincides with the classical product  $u \cdot v$ , i.e.,  $\mu(u, v) = u \cdot v$ , and therefore one has the estimate*

$$\|u \cdot v\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** Since  $s > 0$  Theorem 3.1.8 a) yields the embedding  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  and Lemma 3.2.2 implies convergence of  $u^m$  to  $u$  in  $\mathbb{F}_{(q, \vec{p}), 2}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Hence, Proposition 3.1.24 a) implies that  $u^m$  converges to  $u$  in  $L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$ . Because  $s_1 > 0$  we derive the embedding  $\mathbb{B}_{\infty, \infty}^{s_1, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  and therefore by Lemma 3.2.3 convergence of  $v^m$  to  $v$  in  $\mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$ . With the estimate

$$\|v - v^m\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F}(v - v^m)\|_{L_\infty(G_n)} = \|v - v^m\|_{\mathbb{B}_{\infty, 1}^{0, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

we conclude convergence in  $L_\infty(G_n)$ . Since  $u \in L_{q, \vec{p}}(G_n)$  and  $v \in L_\infty(G_n)$  we have  $u \cdot v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . It holds

$$u^m v^m - uv = (u^m - u)(v^m - v) + (u^m - u)v + u(v^m - v),$$

and hence  $u^m v^m$  converges to  $uv$  in  $L_{q,\bar{p}}$  and therefore in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$ . This implies  $\mu(u, v) = u \cdot v$  because the limit is unique and thus the estimate by Theorem 3.2.8.  $\square$

As we have seen that the space  $B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  is of importance, we give an additional way to check if  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  is an element of that space.

**Proposition 3.2.10.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 \leq r \leq \infty$ . A distribution  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  is an element of  $B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  if and only if  $u \circ \pi$  is an element of  $B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ . Furthermore, we have the estimate*

$$\|u\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u \circ \pi\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** From Lemma 1.5.12 we obtain the identity

$$\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}^{-1} [\psi_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n+1}}(u \circ \pi)] = \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} e^{i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} lt} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1} [\psi_j \left( \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} l, x \right) (\mathcal{F}u)_l].$$

Hence if  $u \circ \pi \in B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$  then Corollary 1.5.13 implies that

$$\left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} [\tilde{\varphi}_j \mathcal{F}u]\|_{L_{\infty}(G_n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} = \|u \circ \pi\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)} < \infty$$

with  $\tilde{\varphi}_j := \psi_j \Big|_{\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^n}$ . Therefore, Lemma 3.1.15 yields

$$\|u\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u \circ \pi\|_{B_{\infty,r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^n)}.$$

The converse estimate follows by the same arguments since Lemma 3.1.15 stays valid by Corollary 3.1.7.  $\square$

### 3.3 Extension Operators

As stated in the introduction of the chapter, we are going to construct a right inverse to the trace operator with respect to the variable  $x_n$ , *i.e.*, for a distribution  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$  we want to find a distribution  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that  $u|_{x_n=0}$  is well-defined and is equal to  $v$ . For the construction we take  $\tilde{\varphi}_j(k, \xi') := \varphi_j(k, \xi', 0)$ , which satisfies  $\sum_j \tilde{\varphi}_j = 1$  on  $\widehat{G}_{n-1}$  and

$$\text{supp } \tilde{\varphi}_j \subset \left\{ (k, \xi') \in \widehat{G}_{n-1} \mid 2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi')|_{b, \bar{a}'} \leq \frac{3}{2} \cdot 2^j \right\}.$$

For  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$  we define  $v_j = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \tilde{\varphi}_j \mathcal{F} v$  and obtain the identity  $v = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} v_j$  in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$  by Lemma 1.6.2. Let  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $\psi(0) = 1$  and  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}} \psi \subset [1, 2]$ ; this can be achieved by taking the inverse Fourier transform of a positive  $C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  function and normalising its integral to 1. With this we define the extension operator  $E_n$  by

$$(3.27) \quad E_n v := \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x').$$

Throughout this section we assume  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < q, \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$ . We start by showing that  $E_n$  is a continuous function with respect to  $x_n$ , the trace exists and equals  $u$ .

**Lemma 3.3.1.** *For every  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$  it holds  $E_n v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and  $\Upsilon : x_n \mapsto E_n v(\cdot, x_n)$  is an element of  $C(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1}))$ . Furthermore,  $E_n v|_{x_n=0}$  is well-defined and coincides with  $v$ .*

**Proof:** We want to apply Lemma 1.6.1. Hence, we need to estimate the elements of the sum. By Lemma 1.5.10 and using the properties of the support of  $\mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v_j$  we derive

$$v_j(t, x') = \sum_{|m| \leq \frac{3^b}{2^b} 2^{jb}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [(\mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v_j)_m] \otimes e^{i \frac{2^j x}{T} m t}.$$

Because  $(\mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v_j)_m \in \mathcal{E}'(\mathbb{R}^{n-1})$ , the space of compactly supported distributions, Hörmander [46, Theorem 7.1.14] yields the identity

$$\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [(\mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v_j)_m](x') = c_n \langle (\mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v_j)_m, e^{ix' \cdot \xi'} \rangle = c_n \langle \mathcal{F} v, \tilde{\varphi}_j \delta_m e^{ix' \cdot \xi'} \rangle.$$

By applying Lemma 1.5.3 to this identity we obtain an  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|v_j(t, x')| \lesssim \sum_{|m| \leq \frac{3^b}{2^b} 2^{jb}} |\langle \mathcal{F} v, \tilde{\varphi}_j \delta_m e^{ix' \cdot \xi'} \rangle| \lesssim \sum_{|m| \leq \frac{3^b}{2^b} 2^{jb}} \sup_{(k, \xi') \in \widehat{G}_{n-1}} (1 + |k|)^l (1 + |\xi'|)^l |\hat{D}^l(\tilde{\varphi}_j \delta_m e^{ix' \cdot \xi'})|.$$

We can estimate  $|k|$  by  $3^b 2^{jb-b}$  as otherwise the functions  $\delta_m(\cdot)$  are zero, afterwards estimate the delta distribution by 1 to get rid of the sum. This yields

$$|v_j(t, x')| \lesssim \sup_{(k, \xi') \in \widehat{G}_{n-1}} 2^{jb(l+1)} (1 + |\xi'|)^l |D^l(\tilde{\varphi}_j e^{ix' \cdot \xi'})|.$$

Next, we estimate all derivatives up to order  $l$ . For arbitrary  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1}$  with  $|\alpha| \leq l$  we have

$$|D_{\xi'}^\alpha(\tilde{\varphi}_j e^{ix' \cdot \xi'})| \lesssim \sum_{\gamma \leq \alpha} |D^\gamma[\tilde{\varphi}_j](ix')^{\alpha-\gamma} e^{ix' \cdot \xi'}| \lesssim (1 + |x'|)^l$$



by (3.2). The results of Proposition 1.4.2 and  $(k, \xi) \in \text{supp } \tilde{\varphi}_j$  yield the estimate

$$1 + |\xi'| \leq 1 + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} |\xi_i| \leq 1 + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}}^{a_i} \leq 1 + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{a_i} 2^{j a_i} \leq 2^{j|\bar{a}|} + 2^{j|\bar{a}|} \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{a_i} \lesssim 2^{j|\bar{a}|}.$$

By combining the previous results we derive

$$|v_j(t, x')| \lesssim 2^{j2bl} 2^{j|\bar{a}|l} (1 + |x'|)^l \leq 2^{jm} (1 + |x'|)^m,$$

for some  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ . Since  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  we conclude

$$|\psi(2^{j a_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')| \lesssim 2^{jm} (1 + |x'|)^m$$

and hence the estimate in the assumptions of Lemma 1.6.1 is satisfied. To prove the support condition we note that  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}[\psi(2^{j a_n} \cdot)] = 2^{-j a_n} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}[\psi](2^{-j a_n} \cdot)$ , and hence it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_n}[\psi(2^{j a_n} \cdot) v_j] &= \text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}}[\psi(2^{j a_n} \cdot)] \cdot \mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}}[v_j] \\ &\subset \{\xi_n \in \mathbb{R} \mid 2^{j a_n} \leq |\xi_n| \leq 2 \cdot 2^{j a_n}\} \times \{(k, \xi') \in \widehat{G}_{n-1} \mid 2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi')|_{b, \bar{a}'} \leq \frac{3}{2} \cdot 2^j\} \\ (3.28) \quad &\subset \{(k, \xi) \in \widehat{G}_n \mid 2 \cdot 2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq (\frac{3}{2} + 2^{\frac{1}{a_n}}) 2^j\}, \end{aligned}$$

where the last inclusion follows from Proposition 1.4.2 c) and d) since

$$2^j \leq |\xi_n|^{\frac{1}{a_n}} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b, \bar{a}} \leq |(k, \xi', 0)|_{b, \bar{a}} + |(0, \xi_n)|_{b, \bar{a}} = |(k, \xi')|_{b, \bar{a}'} + |\xi_n|^{\frac{1}{a_n}} \leq (\frac{3}{2} + 2^{\frac{1}{a_n}}) 2^j.$$

So we obtain convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  by Lemma 1.6.1.

To show continuity with respect to  $x_n$  we note that from equation (1.20) we derive the estimate  $|\langle v_j, \lambda \rangle| \lesssim 2^{-jm}$  for  $m > 0$  and  $\lambda \in \mathcal{S}(G_{n-1})$ . Since  $\psi(2^{j a_n} x_n)$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , is a continuous and uniformly bounded family of functions, the series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \psi(2^{j a_n} x_n) \langle v_j, \varphi \rangle$  converges uniformly to a bounded and continuous function for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_{n-1})$ . Convergence in  $C(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1}))$  yields convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  and hence  $\Upsilon$  is an element of  $C(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1}))$ . This implies that the value at  $x_n = 0$  of  $E_n v$  is well-defined, and with  $\psi(0) = 1$  we obtain

$$(3.29) \quad \langle [E_n v](t, x) \Big|_{x_n=0}, \lambda \rangle = \langle [E_n v](t, x', 0), \lambda \rangle = \left\langle \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} v_j(t, x'), \lambda \right\rangle = \langle v, \lambda \rangle$$

by the properties of  $\tilde{\varphi}_j$  for every  $\lambda \in \mathcal{S}(G_{n-1})$ . □

We now state one of the main theorems of this section. Since we allow the trace to be a distribution we can define an extension operator for every  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Theorem 3.3.2.** *The extension operator  $E_n$  defined by equation (3.27) is a continuous map from  $F_{(q, \bar{p}'), p_n}^{s - \frac{a_n}{p_n}, (b, \bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})$  to  $F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})} (G_n)$  and satisfies the estimate*

$$(3.30) \quad \|E_n v\|_{F_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})} (G_n)} \lesssim \|v\|_{F_{(q, \bar{p}'), p_n}^{s - \frac{a_n}{p_n}, (b, \bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})}.$$

**Proof:** By Lemma 3.1.13 it suffices to show the estimate

$$(3.31) \quad \left\| \{2^{js} \psi(2^{ja_n \cdot}) v_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{L_{q, \bar{p}}(G_n; \ell_r)} \leq c \|v\|_{F_{(q, \bar{p}'), p_n}^{s - \frac{a_n}{p_n}, (b, \bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})},$$

since the support of the Fourier transform of each summand satisfies the needed properties, see (3.28). By the monotonicity of the  $\ell_r$ -spaces it suffices to show the estimate for  $r < p_n$ . Since  $\psi \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  we conclude the estimate  $|\psi(2^{ja_n} x_n)| \leq \rho_{0,0,1}(\psi) |2^{ja_n} x_n|^{-1}$  for every  $x_n \neq 0$ . Because  $p_n > 1$  we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{|x_n| > 1} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} dx_n &\lesssim \int_{|x_n| > 1} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} v_j(t, x')|^r 2^{-ja_n r} \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} |x_n|^{-p_n} dx_n \\ &\lesssim \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{(s - \frac{a_n}{p_n})j} |v_j(t, x')| \right)^{p_n} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{ja_n r (\frac{1}{p_n} - 1)} \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} \lesssim \left( \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{j(s - \frac{a_n}{p_n})} |v_j(t, x')| \right)^{p_n} \\ &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{j(s - \frac{a_n}{p_n})} v_j(t, x')|^{p_n}. \end{aligned}$$

For the remaining integral we define  $A_k := \{x_n \in \mathbb{R} \mid 2^{-(k+1)a_n} \leq |x_n| \leq 2^{-ka_n}\}$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{|x_n| \leq 1} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} dx_n &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \int_{A_k} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} dx_n \\ &\leq (2 - 2^{1-a_n}) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-ka_n} \left( \sum_{j=0}^k |2^{sj} v_j(t, x')|^r \|\psi\|_{\infty}^r + \sum_{j=k+1}^{\infty} c(\psi)^r |2^{j(s-a_n) + (k+1)a_n} v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} \\ &\lesssim \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-kp_n \frac{a_n}{p_n}} \left( \sum_{j=0}^k |2^{sj} v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{kp_n (a_n - \frac{a_n}{p_n})} \left( \sum_{j=k+1}^{\infty} |2^{j(s-a_n)} v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}}. \end{aligned}$$

To the last line we apply Lemma 5.1.5 with  $q = p_n$ , which is possible as  $\frac{a_n}{p_n}$  and  $a_n - \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  are both positive. Hence it holds

$$\int_{|x_n| \leq 1} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} dx_n \lesssim \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{j(s - \frac{a_n}{p_n})} v_j(t, x')|^{p_n}.$$

Combining both estimates we conclude

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{sj} \psi(2^{ja_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')|^r \right)^{\frac{p_n}{r}} dx_n \lesssim \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{j(s - \frac{a_n}{p_n})} v_j(t, x')|^{p_n}.$$

Applying the  $p_n$ -th root and the  $L_{q, \bar{p}'}(G_{n-1})$ -norm yield the estimate from equation (3.31) and hence the result.  $\square$

As a next step we construct an extension operator to higher order derivative terms, *i.e.* for a distribution  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$  we want to find  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  such that  $\partial_n^m u|_{x_n=0}$  is well-defined and

equal to  $v$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ . The idea is similar to the one used in the construction of  $E_n$ : We take a function  $\psi_m \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $\partial^m \psi_m(0) = 1$  and  $\text{supp } \mathcal{F}\psi_m \subset [1, 2]$  and define

$$(3.32) \quad E_n^m v := \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{-j a_n m} \psi_m(2^{j a_n} x_n) v_j(t, x').$$

The functions  $v_j$  are constructed in the same way as before for a distribution  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1})$ . This operator works similar to  $E_n$ . We state all needed properties in the next lemma.

**Lemma 3.3.3.** *The operator  $E_n^m$  is well-defined and for every  $v \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  the function  $\Upsilon_m : x_n \mapsto E_n^m v$  is an element of  $C^m(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{S}'(G_{n-1}))$ . Additionally,  $\partial_n^m E_n^m v|_{x_n=0}$  is well-defined and equal to  $v$  and the estimate*

$$(3.33) \quad \|E_n^m v\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \bar{p}), r}^{s, (b, \bar{a})}(G_n)} \leq c \|v\|_{\mathbb{F}_{(q, \bar{p}'), p_n}^{s - a_n m - \frac{a_n}{p_n}, (b, \bar{a}')}(G_{n-1})}$$

holds.

**Proof:** Convergence follows directly from Lemma 3.3.1 as the additional term  $2^{-j a_n m}$  only helps with convergence. By the same lemma we derive that  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{-j a_n m} \partial_n^l [\psi_m(2^{j a_n} x_n)] v_j(t, x')$  converges uniformly to a continuous function for every  $l \in \mathbb{N}$  satisfying  $l \leq m$ . This yields

$$\partial_n^l E_n^m v = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{-j a_n (m-l)} \psi_m(2^{j a_n} x_n) v_j(t, x')$$

and hence  $\Upsilon_m \in C^m(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{S}'(G_n))$ . By the same arguments as before we obtain the same regularity for  $E_n^m$ , and thus the value  $\partial_n^m E_n v$  is well-defined and it holds

$$\langle \partial_n^m E_n v|_{x_n=0}, \varphi \rangle = \left\langle \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \partial_n^m \psi_m(0) v_j(t, x'), \varphi \right\rangle = \left\langle \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} v_j(t, x'), \varphi \right\rangle = \langle v, \varphi \rangle$$

by the properties of  $\psi_m$  and  $v_j$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_{n-1})$ . The estimate from (3.33) follows word by word from the proof of Theorem 3.3.2 as the extra factor  $2^{-j a_n m}$  only yields regularity and causes no need for modification in the proof.  $\square$

**Remark 3.3.4.** One of the problems stated in the introduction of this chapter was the question of whether the extension preserves pure periodicity. By the construction of  $E_n$  respectively  $E_n^m$  this reduces to  $\delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[\psi(2^{j a_n} \cdot) v_j] = 0$  if  $\delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} v = 0$  for every  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , because the convergence of the series trivially preserves this property. For  $\lambda \in \mathcal{S}(\widehat{G}_n)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[\psi(2^{j a_n} \cdot) v_j], \lambda \rangle &= \langle \psi(2^{j a_n} x_n), \langle \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [\tilde{\varphi}_j \mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v], \delta_0 \lambda(\cdot, x_n) \rangle \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi(2^{j a_n} x_n), \langle \mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} v, \tilde{\varphi}_j \delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [\lambda(\cdot, x_n)] \rangle \rangle \\ &= \langle \psi(2^{j a_n} x_n), \langle \delta_0 \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}} v, \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [\tilde{\varphi}_j \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^{n-1}}^{-1} [\lambda(\cdot, x_n)]] \rangle \rangle = 0 \end{aligned}$$

for any  $v \in \mathcal{P}_{\perp} \mathcal{S}(G_n)$ . Hence the extension operators  $E_n$  and  $E_n^m$  preserve pure periodicity.

### 3.3.1 Extension Operators in Hölder Spaces

The extension of functions in Hölder spaces has been studied for example in Gilbarg and Trudinger [40, Section 6.9]. The approach used there and in other works relies on a partition of unity resulting in estimates that always use the full inhomogeneous norm. The aim of this section is to construct an extension in the fixed setting of a ball  $B_r = B_r(0) \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  with radius  $r$  such that we get homogeneous estimates and are able to see how the radius  $r$  influences the occurring constants. Before we can come to the main results we need to prove some auxiliary results.

**Lemma 3.3.5.** *Let  $h : B_r^c \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be either  $\frac{r^m}{|x|^m}$  or  $\frac{-mr^m x_k x_j}{|x|^{m+2}}$ . Then*

$$\|h\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(B_r^c)} \lesssim r^{-\alpha}$$

for all  $j, k \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ , all  $r \in \mathbb{R}_+$  and  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ . For the function  $\varphi_m(x) : B_r^c \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $\varphi_m(x) = \frac{r^m}{|x|^m} \cdot x$  we have the estimate

$$\|\varphi_m\|_{\widehat{C}^1(B_r^c)} \leq (m+1)$$

for all  $r \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Proof:** We first note that  $|h| \leq m$  holds independent of  $r$ . With this we get

$$\sup_{\substack{x, y \in B_r^c \\ |x-y| \geq r}} \frac{|h(x) - h(y)|}{|x-y|^\alpha} \leq 2mr^{-\alpha}.$$

Next up we consider the case of  $|x-y| \leq r$ . We want to use the mean value theorem, but as  $B_r^c$  is not convex the proof is not straightforward. As we only consider the case of  $|x-y| \leq r$  we need to determine the minimal distance of the connecting line between  $x$  and  $y$  to the origin. Hence we are dealing with the three points  $x, y$  and the origin, thus it suffices to consider the two dimensional case. Here, a simple geometric consideration shows that the distance is at least  $\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}r$ . Since  $\nabla h$  is either  $\frac{-mr^m}{|x|^{m+2}} \cdot x$  or  $\frac{-(m+2)mr^m x_k x_j}{|x|^{m+4}} \cdot x + \frac{mr^m x_k}{|x|^{m+2}} \cdot e_j + \frac{mr^m x_j}{|x|^{m+2}} \cdot e_k$  we obtain the estimate

$$\frac{|h(x) - h(y)|}{|x-y|^\alpha} \leq \sup_{|\xi| \geq \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}r} |\nabla h(\xi)| |x-y|^{1-\alpha} \lesssim r^{-\alpha}.$$

Combining these two estimates yields the results for  $h$ . Regarding  $\varphi_m$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} |\varphi_m(x) - \varphi_m(y)| &= r^m \left| \frac{x}{|x|^m} - \frac{y}{|y|^m} \right| \leq \frac{r^m}{|x|^m} |x-y| + \frac{r^m |y|}{|x|^m |y|^m} ||y|^m - |x|^m| \\ &\leq |x-y| + \frac{r^m |y| |x-y|}{|x|^m |y|^m} \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} |y|^{m-1-k} |x|^k \\ &\leq |x-y| + r^m |x-y| \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} r^{-m} = (m+1)|x-y|. \end{aligned}$$

This implies the results for  $\varphi_m$ . □

**Lemma 3.3.6.** *The functions  $f_j, g : B_r^c \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  defined by  $f_j(x) = \frac{x_j}{|x|}$  and  $g(x) = \frac{1}{|x|}$  are elements of  $C^{0,\alpha}(B_r^c)$  for all  $\alpha \in (0, 1]$  and all  $j = 0, 1, \dots, n$ . Furthermore we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \|f_j\|_{C^{0,\alpha}(B_r^c)} &\leq 3\|f_j\|_{C^{0,1}(B_r^c)} \leq 3 + \frac{6}{r}, \\ \|g\|_{C^{0,\alpha}(B_r^c)} &\leq 3\|g\|_{C^{0,1}(B_r^c)} \leq \frac{3}{r} + \frac{3}{r^2}. \end{aligned}$$

**Proof:** It is clear that  $|f_j(x)| \leq 1$  and  $|g(x)| \leq r^{-1}$  hold for all  $x \in B_r^c$ . Furthermore we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{x_j}{|x|} - \frac{y_j}{|y|} \right| &= \left| \frac{x_j|y| - y_j|x|}{|x||y|} \right| \leq \left| \frac{|y| - |x|}{|y|} \right| + \left| \frac{x_j - y_j}{|y|} \right| \leq \frac{2}{|y|}|x - y| \leq \frac{2}{r}|x - y|, \\ \left| \frac{1}{|x|} - \frac{1}{|y|} \right| &= \left| \frac{|x| - |y|}{|x||y|} \right| \leq \frac{|x - y|}{|x||y|} \leq \frac{|x - y|}{r^2}. \end{aligned}$$

This proves the estimates of the  $C^{0,1}$ -norm. For the  $C^{0,\alpha}$ -norm we note that

$$\frac{|h(x) - h(y)|}{|x - y|^\alpha} \leq \frac{|h(x) - h(y)|}{|x - y|}$$

for  $|x - y| \leq 1$  and

$$\frac{|h(x) - h(y)|}{|x - y|^\alpha} \leq 2\|h\|_{C^0}$$

for  $|x - y| \geq 1$ . This implies  $\|h\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha} \leq \|h\|_{\widehat{C}^1} + 2\|h\|_{C^0}$  and hence the result follows.  $\square$

With the preparations out of the way, we can state the main results of this section.

**Theorem 3.3.7.** *Let  $u : B_r \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a function in  $C^{2,\alpha}(B_r)$  for  $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ . We define the function*

$$v(x) = \begin{cases} u(x), & |x| \leq r, \\ 6u\left(\frac{r^2}{|x|^2} \cdot x\right) - 8u\left(\frac{r^3}{|x|^3} \cdot x\right) + 3u\left(\frac{r^4}{|x|^4} \cdot x\right), & |x| > r. \end{cases}$$

*Then  $v \in C^{2,\alpha}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and there exist constants  $C_1, C_2(r), C_3 > 0$  such that*

$$\begin{aligned} \|v\|_{C^l(\mathbb{R}^n)} &\leq C_1\|u\|_{C^l(B_r)}, \\ \|v\|_{C^{2,\alpha}(\mathbb{R}^n)} &\leq C_2(r)\|u\|_{C^{2,\alpha}(B_r)}, \\ \|\nabla v\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(\mathbb{R}^n)} &\leq C_3\left(\|\nabla u\|_{C^0(B_r)}r^{-\alpha} + \|\nabla u\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(B_r)}\right), \end{aligned}$$

*holds for  $l = 0, 1$  and the constants  $C_1, C_3$  are independent of  $r$ .*

**Proof:** First, note that  $u$  and all the derivatives of  $u$  of order up to two are uniformly continuous and therefore the limit at the boundary exists. We define the functions  $\varphi_m(x) := \frac{r^m}{|x|^m}x =: \psi_m(x) \cdot x$ , and it holds  $\psi_m(x) = 1$  for all  $x \in \partial B_r$  and therefore  $\varphi_m(x) = x$  for all  $x \in \partial B_r$ . This yields

$v \in C^0(\mathbb{R}^n)$  since the constant factors add up to 1. To prove the regularity results we need to calculate derivatives of  $v$  and  $\psi_m$  on  $B_r^c$ . It holds

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_j[u \circ \varphi_m] &= \sum_{k=1}^n (\partial_k u) \circ \varphi_m x_k \partial_j \psi_m + (\partial_j u) \circ \varphi_m \psi_m, \\ \partial_i \partial_j[u \circ \varphi_m] &= \sum_{k=1}^n x_k \partial_j \psi_m \sum_{l=1}^n (\partial_l \partial_k u) \circ \varphi_m x_l \partial_i \psi_m + \psi_m \sum_{k=1}^n (\partial_i \partial_k u) \circ \varphi_m \cdot x_k \partial_j \psi_m \\ &\quad + (\partial_i u) \circ \varphi_m \partial_j \psi_m + \sum_{k=1}^n (\partial_k u) \circ \varphi_m x_k \partial_i \partial_j \psi_m \\ &\quad + \psi_m \sum_{k=1}^n (\partial_k \partial_j u) \circ \varphi_m \cdot x_k \partial_i \psi_m + \psi_m^2 (\partial_i \partial_j u) \circ \varphi_m + \partial_i \psi_m (\partial_j u) \circ \varphi_m, \\ \partial_j \psi_m &= \frac{-mr^m x_j}{|x|^{m+2}}, \\ \partial_i \partial_j \psi_m &= \frac{m(m+2)r^m x_i x_j}{|x|^{m+4}} - \delta_i(j) \frac{mr^m}{|x|^{m+2}}.\end{aligned}$$

Hence  $\partial_j \psi_m = -m \frac{x_j}{r^2}$  and  $\partial_i \partial_j \psi_m = m(m+2) \frac{x_i x_j}{r^4} - \delta_i(j) \frac{m}{r^2}$  for all  $x \in \partial B_r$ . It holds  $-2 \cdot 6 + 3 \cdot 8 - 4 \cdot 3 = 0$  and  $\psi_m = 1$  on  $\partial B_r$ , hence the sum vanishes on the boundary and only the last term remains and equals the needed derivative. We therefore have  $v \in C^1$ . For the second derivatives continuity follows from  $4 \cdot 6 - 9 \cdot 8 + 16 \cdot 3 = 0$  and  $2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 - 3 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 + 4 \cdot 6 \cdot 3 = 0$  and by the same arguments as before. Hence we conclude  $v \in C^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

For Hölder regularity we note that by Lemma 3.3.6 the functions  $x_k \partial_j \psi_m$ ,  $x_k \partial_i \partial_j \psi_m$  are in  $C^{0,\alpha}(B_r^c)$  for all  $j, i, k$  and  $\varphi_m$  is  $C^{0,\alpha}(B_r^c)^n$  for all  $m$ . This implies that  $v \in C^{2,\alpha}(B_r^c)$  as products and compositions of Hölder continuous functions are again Hölder continuous. We remark that due to  $\varphi_m$  being Lipschitz continuous the composition does not decrease the index of Hölder continuity. Since  $v \in C^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , the Hölder regularity follows for the whole space as  $u \in C^{2,\alpha}(B_r)$ . The functions  $\psi_m$  and  $x_k \partial_j \psi_m$  are uniformly bounded with respect to  $r$ , hence there exists  $C_1 > 0$  independent of  $r$  such that

$$\|v\|_{C^l(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C_1 \|u\|_{C^l(B_r)}$$

for  $l = 0, 1$ . From the representation of the second derivatives and Lemma 3.3.6 there exists a constant  $C_2(r) > 0$  such that

$$\|v\|_{C^{2,\alpha}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq C_2(r) \|u\|_{C^{2,\alpha}(B_r)}.$$

With Lemma 3.3.5 we have

$$\begin{aligned}& \frac{|\partial_k u \circ \varphi_m(x) x_k \partial_j \psi_m(x) - \partial_k u \circ \varphi_m(y) y_k \partial_j \psi_m(y)|}{|x-y|^\alpha} \\ & \leq |\nabla u(\varphi_m(x))| \frac{|x_k \partial_j \psi_m(x) - y_k \partial_j \psi_m(y)|}{|x-y|^\alpha} + |y_k \partial_j \psi_m(y)| \frac{|\nabla u(\varphi_m(x)) - \nabla u(\varphi_m(y))|}{|x-y|^\alpha} \\ & \lesssim \|\nabla u\|_{C^0(B_r)} r^{-\alpha} + m \|\nabla u\|_{\widehat{C}^\alpha(B_r)} \|\varphi_m\|_{\widehat{C}^1}^\alpha.\end{aligned}$$

Note that the same holds if instead of  $x_k \partial_j \psi_m$  we use  $\psi_m$ , as the lemma holds true in this case as well. Lemma 3.3.5 yields the independence of  $\|\varphi_m\|_{\widehat{C}^1}$  with respect to  $r$  and taking the supremum implies the result.  $\square$

A classical result regarding Besov and Hölder spaces states that  $B_{\infty,\infty}^s(\mathbb{R}^n) = C^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , where  $C^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  are Zygmund spaces, which generalize Hölder spaces but coincide in the case where  $s$  is not a positive integer, see Triebel [80] for details. In the anisotropic case, the following statement can be found in Johnsen, Munch Hansen and Sickel [53, Lemma 6].

**Lemma 3.3.8.** *For  $\rho > 0$  and  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  the embedding  $C^{m,\rho-m}(\mathbb{R}^n) \hookrightarrow B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,\vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is continuous for  $\vec{a} \in [1, \infty)^n$  and  $m < \rho \leq m + 1$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and all  $\rho \geq s$ .*

Our goal is to extend this lemma to  $G_n$  and extend the norm estimates of Theorem 3.3.7 to estimates in Besov spaces of the extension  $v$ .

**Lemma 3.3.9.** *For  $\rho > 0$  and  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  the embedding  $C^{m,\rho-m}(G_n) \hookrightarrow B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  is continuous for  $(b, \vec{a}) \in [1, \infty)^{n+1}$  and  $m < \rho \leq m + 1$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and all  $\rho \geq s$ .*

**Proof:** For  $u \in C^{m,\rho-m}(G_n)$  we get  $u \circ \pi \in C^{m,\rho-m}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  with equivalent norms. Therefore,  $u \circ \pi \in B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(\mathbb{R}^{n+1})$  with a corresponding norm estimate. By Proposition 3.2.10 we conclude  $u \in B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  with the corresponding norm estimate, and hence the continuous embedding follows.  $\square$

As a preparation for Chapter 4 we prove the following.

**Lemma 3.3.10.** *Let  $u \in C^{2,1}(B_r)$  such that  $\nabla u(0) = 0$  for some  $r > 0$ . Let  $v$  denote the extension from Theorem 3.3.7. Then*

$$\|\nabla v\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|\nabla v\|_{C^{0,s}(G_n)} \lesssim \left( \|u\|_{C^1(B_r)} + r^{1-s} \|u\|_{C^2(B_r)} \right)$$

for  $0 < s < 1$ , where the implicit constants do not depend on  $r$ .

**Proof:** Apply Lemma 3.3.9 to the extension  $v$  of  $u$  from Theorem 3.3.7 to obtain

$$\|\nabla v\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|\nabla v\|_{C^{0,s}(G_n)} \leq \|v\|_{C^{1,s}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$$

since  $v$  does not depend on time. Theorem 3.3.7 yields the estimate

$$\|v\|_{C^{1,s}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{C^1(B_r)} + r^{-s} \|\nabla u\|_{C^0(B_r)} + \|\nabla u\|_{\widehat{C}^s(B_r)}.$$

Because  $u \in C^2(B_r)$  we obtain the estimates

$$\|\nabla u\|_{C^0(B_r)} \leq r \|\nabla^2 u\|_{C^0(B_r)} \quad \text{and} \quad \|\nabla u\|_{\widehat{C}^s(B_r)} \leq (2r)^{1-s} \|\nabla^2 u\|_{C^0(B_r)}$$

by the mean value theorem and  $\nabla u(0) = 0$ .  $\square$

## 3.4 Trace Operators

In this section we determine sufficient conditions on the parameter  $s$  such that every function in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  has a well-defined bounded trace at  $x_n = 0$  and determine the appropriate trace space on  $G_{n-1}$ . By the results of Section 3.3 we can expect a loss of regularity of  $\frac{a_n}{p_n}$  and we are going to show that the condition  $s > \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  is sufficient. The results of this section extend the ideas of Johnsen and Sickel [56] to the time periodic setting. As it is our goal to make this thesis self-contained we refrain from omitting proofs.

One of the advantages of working in Triebel-Lizorkin spaces is that there is an easy way to define a trace. By fixing the notation  $u_j = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u$  for  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we derive from Theorem 1.5.11 that each  $u_j \in C^\infty(G_n)$  and hence the value  $u_j|_{x_n=0}$  is well-defined. So the natural idea to define a trace  $T_k u$  is

$$(3.34) \quad T_k u = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j|_{x_k=0}.$$

We are going to show that the series from equation (3.34) converges in a reasonable sense and coincides with the value  $u|_{x_k=0}$  where it exists. We restrict the considerations to the case of  $k = n$ , since this is the important case for the half space, and generally suffices when extending the theory to domains. As in Section 3.3 we consider the case of  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $1 < q, \vec{p} < \infty$ , and  $1 < r \leq \infty$  and start by giving the main estimate of this section.

**Proposition 3.4.1.** *For  $u \in F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)$  we have the estimate*

$$\sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}} \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{(s - \frac{an}{p_n})j} u_j(\cdot, z)|^{p_n} \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

**Proof:** It holds

$$|u_j(t, x', z)| = \frac{(1 + |(d2^j)^{\vec{a}} y|)^n}{(1 + |(d2^j)^{\vec{a}} y|)^n} |u_j(t, x', x_n - y_n)|_{(y', y_n) = (0, x_n - z)}.$$

By restricting  $x_n$  to  $[z + 2^{-j a_n}, z + 2^{(1-j) a_n}]$  we derive  $x_n - z \in [2^{-j a_n}, 2^{(1-j) a_n}]$ , and hence the estimate  $(1 + |(d2^j)^{\vec{a}} y|)^n \leq (1 + d^{a_n} 2^{a_n})^n$  for  $y = (y', y_n) = (0, x_n - z)$ . By estimating the right-hand side by the maximal function from (1.26) we obtain for  $x_n \in [z + 2^{-j a_n}, z + 2^{(1-j) a_n}]$  the estimate

$$|u_j(t, x', z)| \lesssim u_j^*((d2^j)^{\vec{a}}; t, x', x_n).$$

Integrating over these  $x_n$  yields

$$(2^{a_n} - 1) 2^{-j a_n} |u_j(t, x', z)|^{p_n} = \int_{z+2^{-j a_n}}^{z+2^{(1-j) a_n}} |u_j(t, x', z)|^{p_n} dx_n \lesssim \int_{z+2^{-j a_n}}^{z+2^{(1-j) a_n}} |u_j^*((d2^j)^{\vec{a}}; t, x', x_n)|^{p_n} dx_n.$$

We multiply by  $2^{s j p_n}$  and sum with respect to  $j$  to obtain for any  $N, M \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $N < M$

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j=N}^M 2^{j p_n (s - \frac{an}{p_n})} |u_j(t, x', z)|^{p_n} &\lesssim \sum_{j=N}^M \int_{z+2^{-j a_n}}^{z+2^{(1-j) a_n}} |2^{s j} u_j^*((d2^j)^{\vec{a}}; t, x', x_n)|^{p_n} dx_n \\ &\lesssim \int_{\mathbb{R}} \chi_{\{x_n \in [z, z+2^{(1-N) a_n}]\}} \left( \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} |2^{s k} u_k^*((d2^k)^{\vec{a}}; t, x', x_n)| \right)^{p_n} dx_n. \end{aligned}$$

We note that the term  $\chi_{\{x_n \in [z, z+2^{(1-N) a_n}]\}}$  can be omitted, but will be crucial in the proof of Lemma 3.4.2 below, see (3.37). Taking the  $\frac{1}{p_n}$ -th power on both sides, applying the  $L_{q, \vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$ -norm and using the estimate of Proposition 1.7.6 we conclude

$$(3.35) \quad \begin{aligned} \left\| \left( \sum_{j=N}^M |2^{(s - \frac{an}{p_n})j} u_j(\cdot, z)|^{p_n} \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} &\lesssim \left\| \chi_{\{x_n \in [z, z+2^{(1-N) a_n}]\}} 2^{s j} u_j^*((d2^j)^{\vec{a}}; \cdot) \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}'}(G_n; \ell_\infty)} \\ &\leq \left\| 2^{s j} u_j \right\|_{L_{q, \vec{p}'}(G_n; \ell_\infty)} \leq \|u\|_{F_{(q, \vec{p}), r}^{s, (b, \vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$



Since the right hand side is independent of  $N$ ,  $M$  and  $z$  the result follows by monotone convergence and taking the supremum in  $z$ .  $\square$

With the previous estimate we can show that the defining series for the operator  $T_n$  converges in  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  for every  $z \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Lemma 3.4.2.** *Let  $s > \frac{\alpha_n}{p_n}$ . For all  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  we have the estimate*

$$\sup_{z \in \mathbb{R}} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j(\cdot, z) \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

Consequently the series on the left-hand side converges in  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  for every  $z \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Proof:** First, we show that  $\left\{ \sum_{j=0}^k u_j(t, x', z) \right\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  for every  $z \in \mathbb{R}$ . For  $N, M \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $N \leq M$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=N}^M u_j(\cdot, z) \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} &\leq \left\| \left( \sum_{j=N}^M |2^{(s-\frac{\alpha_n}{p_n})j} u_j(\cdot, z)|^{p_n} \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \|2^{-(s-\frac{\alpha_n}{p_n})(\cdot)}\|_{\ell_{p_n}'} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \\ (3.36) \qquad \qquad \qquad &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=N}^M |2^{(s-\frac{\alpha_n}{p_n})j} u_j(\cdot, z)|^{p_n} \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \end{aligned}$$

An application of the first part of (3.35) yields

$$(3.37) \qquad \left\| \sum_{j=N}^M u_j(\cdot, z) \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \lesssim \left\| \chi_{\{x_n \in [z, z+2^{(1-N)\alpha_n}]\}} 2^{sj} u_j^*((d2^j)^{\vec{a}}; \cdot) \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}}(G_n; \ell_\infty)}.$$

Additionally, by the second part of (3.35), we know that  $\sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} |2^{sj} u_j^*(\vec{b}^j; t, x)|$  is integrable. Hence, Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem implies that  $\sum_{j=0}^k u_j(\cdot, z)$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  and thus is convergent. Since every partial sum satisfies the estimate by (3.35) so does the limit. Therefore, the results follows by Proposition 3.4.1 and (3.36).  $\square$

As a special case we collect the case of  $z = 0$  in the following corollary.

**Corollary 3.4.3.** *The series defining  $T_n u$  converges in  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$ . The trace operator  $T_n$  is continuous from  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  to  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  and satisfies the estimate*

$$(3.38) \qquad \|T_n u\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} = \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j(\cdot, 0) \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

for all  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ .

The natural question is now whether the operator  $T_n$  coincides with the classical trace. This is indeed the case as shown by the following lemma.

**Lemma 3.4.4.** *For  $s > \frac{\alpha_n}{p_n}$  the embedding  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n) \hookrightarrow C(\mathbb{R}, L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1}))$  is continuous and  $T_n u = u(\cdot, 0)$  holds.*

**Proof:** By Lemma 3.4.2 we know that  $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow L_{q,\vec{p}'}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1})$  given by  $f(z) = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j(\cdot, z)$  is a bounded function for every  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . To prove continuity we note that with  $\tau_h u = u(\cdot - h)$  we obtain  $\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} \tau_h u = \tau_h \mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j \mathcal{F} u$ . Applying Lemma 3.4.2 yields

$$\|f(z-h) - f(z)\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|\tau_h u - u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}.$$

The last expression converges to 0 for  $h \rightarrow 0$  for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}(G_n)$  as  $\tau_h \varphi$  converges to  $\varphi$  in  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  and hence by Theorem 3.1.8 d) the same holds true in  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . Since  $\mathcal{S}(G_n)$  is dense for  $r < \infty$  we get convergence of the expression in this case by a standard density argument. For  $r = \infty$  we embed the space into a larger space with regularity  $\frac{a_n}{p_n} < \tilde{s} < s$  and  $\tilde{r} < \infty$  by Lemma 3.1.25. Thus we derive  $f \in C(\mathbb{R}, L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1}))$  and by Lemma 3.4.2 we obtain convergence of the series in  $C(\mathbb{R}, L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1}))$ .

Therefore, because the series converges to  $u$  in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  by Lemma 1.6.2 and convergence in  $C(\mathbb{R}, L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1}))$  implies convergence in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  we derive the continuous embedding from the result of Lemma 3.4.2. Thus  $u$  is a continuous function with respect to the variable  $x_n$ , hence the value  $u(\cdot, 0)$  is well-defined as an element of  $L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})$  and coincides by the previous argumentation with  $f(0)$  and hence with  $T_n u$ .  $\square$

We complement the results by mapping properties in the Triebel-Lizorkin scale.

**Theorem 3.4.5.** *Let  $s > \frac{a_n}{p_n}$ . The trace operator  $T_n$  is continuous and surjective from  $F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$  onto  $F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})$  and satisfies the estimate*

$$\|u(\cdot, 0)\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})} = \|T_n u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

for all  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ .

**Proof:** By Theorem 1.5.11 we know that

$$\text{supp } \mathcal{F}_{G_{n-1}} u_j(\cdot, 0) \subset \{(k, \xi) \in G_{n-1} \mid 2^{j-1} \leq |(k, \xi)|_{b,\vec{a}'} \leq \frac{3}{2} 2^j\}.$$

Hence by Lemma 3.1.13 and Proposition 3.4.1 we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} u_j(\cdot, 0) \right\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})} &\lesssim \left\| \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} |2^{j(s-\frac{a_n}{p_n})} u_j(\cdot, 0)|^{p_n} \right)^{\frac{1}{p_n}} \right\|_{L_{q,\vec{p}'}(G_{n-1})} \\ &\lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Surjectivity follows from Theorem 3.3.2 and Lemma 3.3.1.  $\square$

The case of higher order traces can be shown by application of the previous results. We only need to consider the case of differentiation with respect to the variable  $x_n$  as otherwise we first take the trace and then apply differentiation with respect to the variables  $(t, x')$ .

**Lemma 3.4.6.** *Let  $s > ma_n + \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  and  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ . The distribution  $(\partial_n^l u)(\cdot, 0)$  is well-defined and an element of  $F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})$  for every  $0 \leq l \leq m$ . Furthermore, the estimate*

$$\|(\partial_n^l u)(\cdot, 0)\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\vec{a}')} (G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)}$$

holds for all  $0 \leq l \leq m$  and  $u \in F_{(q,\vec{p}),r}^{s,(b,\vec{a})}(G_n)$ .

**Proof:** By Lemma 3.1.18 we get  $\partial_n^l u \in F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s-la_n,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  with the estimate

$$\|\partial_n^l u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),p_n}^{s-la_n,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}.$$

Because  $s - la_n > \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  the result follows directly from Theorem 3.4.5.  $\square$

For the consideration in Chapter 4 we extend the previous result to functions defined on the half space  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Recall that by Definition 3.1.30 elements of Triebel-Lizorkin spaces on the half space always have an element in  $\mathcal{S}'(G_n)$  that coincides with them on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

**Corollary 3.4.7.** *Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . For  $s > ma_n + \frac{a_n}{p_n}$  and  $u \in F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)$  the trace  $(\partial_n^l u)(\cdot, 0)$  is a well-defined element of  $F_{(q,\bar{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})$  for every  $0 \leq l \leq m$  and we have the estimate*

$$\|(\partial_n^l u)(\cdot, 0)\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|u\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)}.$$

**Proof:** To every  $u \in F_{(q,\bar{p}'),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)$  there exists at least one  $f \in F_{(q,\bar{p}'),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)$  such that  $u = f$  on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Lemma 3.4.4 implies that  $\partial_n^l f$  is a continuous function with respect to  $x_n$  and therefore  $\partial_n^l u$  as well. Thus the value  $\partial_n^l u(\cdot, 0)$  is uniquely defined since it is the limit of functions in  $C(\mathbb{R}, L_{q,\bar{p}'}(G_{n-1}))$  who coincide on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n$ , hence their one-sided limits coincide as well. Therefore, we have the estimate

$$\|(\partial_n^l u)(\cdot, 0)\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})} = \|(\partial_n^l f)(\cdot, 0)\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}'),p_n}^{s-la_n-\frac{a_n}{p_n},(b,\bar{a}')} (G_{n-1})} \lesssim \|f\|_{F_{(q,\bar{p}),r}^{s,(b,\bar{a})}(G_n)}.$$

Because the estimate holds for all extensions  $f$  with uniform constant it also holds for the infimum over all extensions.  $\square$



---

The Equations of Magnetohydrodynamics

---

In this chapter, we consider the equations of magnetohydrodynamics and prove existence of a time-periodic solution. Therefore, we recall the system (MHDE) derived in the introduction given by

$$(MHD) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u + \nabla p + \frac{1}{2} \nabla |H|^2 + (u \cdot \nabla) u = F + (H \cdot \nabla) H & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H = \nabla \times [u \times H] & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = B_1, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

The function  $F$  is a given time-periodic function on  $\Omega_{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{T} \times \Omega$ , where  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  is a bounded simply connected domain with outer normal vector  $n$  and boundary of class  $C^{2,1}$ . The constants  $\mu$  and  $\nu$  were set to 1 to simplify the notation and it is readily checked that at no point the actual values are of importance, therefore the restriction is without loss of generality. As Yoshida and Giga [87] pointed out and we briefly remarked in the introduction the inhomogeneity  $B_1$  is a given time-independent function which corresponds to the initial magnetic field of the medium containing the liquid. Since it corresponds to a magnetic field it must satisfy  $\int_{\partial\Omega} B_1(x) \, d\sigma = 0$ . Otherwise it could not satisfy the last equation in the Maxwell equations, see (ME), by the validity of the divergence theorem.

Since we want to be able to deal with arbitrary large background magnetic fields  $B_1$ , see Remark 4.4.5, we construct an extension of  $B_1$ . Therefore, we consider the inhomogeneous Neumann problem of the Laplace operator given by

$$(4.1) \quad \begin{cases} \Delta v = 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \nabla v \cdot n = B_1 & \text{on } \partial\Omega. \end{cases}$$

This problem can be considered independent of  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ , since  $B_1$  does not depend on time. It is known that for  $1 < r < \infty$  and every  $B_1 \in W_r^{1-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)$  that fulfils  $\int_{\partial\Omega} B_1(x) \, dx = 0$ , there exists a solution  $v \in W_r^2(\Omega)$  to (4.1), see for example Amann [5, Remark 7.3 and Remark 9.5] or Seyfert [76, Lemma 1.4.3]. By assuming  $B_1 \in W_r^{2-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)$  we derive from standard theory, see for

example Grisvard [42, Theorem 2.5.1.1], that the solution  $v$  is an element of  $W_r^3(\Omega)$  that satisfies the estimate

$$(4.2) \quad \|v\|_{W_\infty^2(\Omega)} \lesssim \|v\|_{W_r^3(\Omega)} \lesssim \|B_1\|_{W_r^{2-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)}$$

for  $r > 3$ , where the first estimate is an application of Sobolev embeddings and requires  $r > 3$ . We set  $H_0 = \nabla v$  and conclude  $\nabla \times H_0 = 0$ ,  $\nabla \cdot H_0 = 0$ . Hence  $H_0$  is a solenoidal vector field that satisfies the boundary conditions and is an element of  $W_\infty^1(\Omega) \cap W_r^2(\Omega)$ . Furthermore, since weak derivatives always commute we have  $\Delta H_0 = \Delta \nabla v = \nabla \Delta v = 0$ . From here on we fix  $H_0$  as the element obtained in the described way and transform the equations (MHD) via  $H = \tilde{H} + H_0$  to derive

$$(4.3) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u - (H_0 \cdot \nabla) \tilde{H} - (\tilde{H} \cdot \nabla) H_0 + \nabla \mathbf{p} = F + (H_0 \cdot \nabla) H_0 + (\tilde{H} \cdot \nabla) \tilde{H} - (u \cdot \nabla) u & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t \tilde{H} - \Delta \tilde{H} - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = \nabla \times [u \times \tilde{H}] & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} \tilde{H} = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad \tilde{H} \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} \tilde{H} \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \end{cases}$$

where we defined the new pressure term  $\mathbf{p} := \mathbf{p} + \frac{1}{2}|\tilde{H} + H_0|^2$ . As a first step we are going to consider the linearization of the transformed equations. For simplicity of notation, since there is no confusion possible, we will denote the unknown functions still by  $H$  and hence the equations are given by

$$(4.3) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u - (H_0 \cdot \nabla) H - (H \cdot \nabla) H_0 + \nabla \mathbf{p} = F & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

Readers familiar with fluid dynamics might notice, that this system seems to be overdetermined. In Section 4.1 we will show that this is not the case, because the Helmholtz projection commutes with  $\Delta H$  under these boundary conditions and that  $G \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  can be assumed. Therefore, the system is well-posed. Furthermore, we will show that the additional terms from the extension of the boundary data can be viewed as a perturbation and that the perturbed system still has a resolvent set containing the whole imaginary axis. The last point is of importance for the considerations in Section 4.3.

Before we are able to make use of the perturbation results of Section 4.1 we need a good understanding of the unperturbed equations. In the case of the Stokes equations, *i.e.*, the equations concerning the velocity  $u$ , the linear theory can be found in Maekawa and Sauer [66]. Therefore, the unperturbed system for  $H$  will be considered in Section 4.2. This will be the study of the time-periodic heat equation with the perfect conductivity boundary condition, that is, we consider the equations

$$(4.4) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ H \cdot n = 0 \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \end{cases}$$

for a given function  $G \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . Here we only need to consider the purely periodic part, since the stationary part was already considered, see Section 1.8. Furthermore, in Section 4.2 we

will see the advantage of splitting the problem via the projections  $\mathcal{P}$  and  $\mathcal{P}_\perp$  and we will make very frequent use of the theory and results developed in Chapter 3.

Section 4.2 together with the work of Maekawa and Sauer [66] allows us to apply the results of Section 4.1 to (4.3) to conclude existence of solutions and maximal regularity in the  $L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$ -framework. It is worth noting that one cannot expect to obtain estimates with a constant completely independent of  $H_0$ , but we will show that if the  $W_\infty^1(\Omega)$ -norm of  $H_0$  can be controlled by a constant, then these estimates will be uniform for all  $H_0$  satisfying the norm estimate.

In the last section we will combine all of the previous results and prove the main result of this chapter, the existence of a time-periodic solution to (MHD), by an application of Banach's fixed-point theorem.

Recall that we use the same notation for scalar-valued and vector-valued functions, unless it might cause confusion.

## 4.1 Properties of the Boundary Conditions and Operator Theory

As a first step we use the Helmholtz projection to transform the equations in (4.3) into equations without a pressure term. It is known that for  $u$  the projection does not commute with  $\Delta u$ . Since  $H$  satisfies different boundary conditions we will show that in this case the operators commute.

**Lemma 4.1.1.** *Let  $1 < p < \infty$  and  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  a bounded domain of class  $C^2$ . For any function  $H \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  that satisfies  $\operatorname{div} H = 0$  and  $\operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0$  we have  $\Delta H \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ . Furthermore, for  $u \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  such that  $u = 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  and  $H \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  it holds  $\operatorname{curl}(u \times H) \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ .*

**Proof:** By (1.11) we need to show

$$\int_{\Omega} \Delta H \cdot \nabla \varphi \, dx = 0$$

for all  $\varphi \in W_{p'}^1(\Omega)$ . Since  $C_0^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$  is dense in  $W_{p'}^1(\Omega)$  it suffices to show equality for these smooth functions. By  $\Delta H = \nabla(\operatorname{div} H) - \operatorname{curl} \operatorname{curl} H$  we obtain  $\Delta H = -\operatorname{curl} \operatorname{curl} H$ . The divergence theorem with respect to curl and a vector field  $\psi$  has the form

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} (H \times \psi) \cdot n \, d\sigma = \int_{\Omega} (\operatorname{curl} H) \cdot \psi - H \cdot (\operatorname{curl} \psi) \, dx.$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} \Delta H \cdot \nabla \varphi \, dx &= - \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{curl} \operatorname{curl} H \cdot \nabla \varphi \, dx = - \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{curl} H \cdot \operatorname{curl} \nabla \varphi \, dx - \int_{\partial\Omega} (\operatorname{curl} H \times \nabla \varphi) \cdot n \, d\sigma \\ (4.5) \quad &= \int_{\partial\Omega} (\operatorname{curl} H \times n) \cdot \nabla \varphi \, d\sigma = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Before we start with the second case, we note that by  $\nabla \times [u \times H] = (H \cdot \nabla)u - (u \cdot \nabla)H$  and Lemma 4.4.1 below, which is applicable since we can pick  $q$  arbitrarily large,  $\nabla \times [u \times H]$  is an element of  $L_p(\Omega)$  and therefore all of the following integrals exists. It holds

$$\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{curl}(u \times H) \cdot \nabla \varphi \, dx = \int_{\Omega} (u \times H) \cdot \operatorname{curl}(\nabla \varphi) \, dx + \int_{\partial\Omega} (u \times H \times \nabla \varphi) \cdot n \, d\sigma = 0,$$

since  $u$  vanishes on the boundary and  $\operatorname{curl} \nabla \varphi = 0$ . □

With the result of the previous Lemma we apply the Helmholtz projection to the equations (4.3) to obtain the reformulation

$$(4.6) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \mathcal{P}_H \Delta u - \mathcal{P}_H (H_0 \cdot \nabla) H - \mathcal{P}_H (H \cdot \nabla) H_0 = \mathcal{P}_H F & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H + (u \cdot \nabla) H_0 - (H_0 \cdot \nabla) u = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

Here we used that  $G \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  by Lemma 4.1.1 and the identity  $\nabla \times [u \times H_0] = (H_0 \cdot \nabla)u - (u \cdot \nabla)H_0$  for solenoidal vector fields  $u$  and  $H$ . An important tool when working with the Laplace operator is the fact that it commutes with rotations, *i.e.*,  $\Delta[u(Qx)] = (\Delta u)(Qx)$  for any rotation matrix  $Q$ . In the following we are going to show that the boundary conditions of  $H$  are invariant with respect to rotations, which will allow us to use rotations in Section 4.2.2.

**Lemma 4.1.2.** *For every  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^3$  and rotation matrix  $Q \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$  we have*

$$Q(a \times b) = Qa \times Qb.$$

**Proof:** Since  $Q$  is a rotation matrix we have  $Q^T Q = \operatorname{Id}$ . Note that with Einstein's summation convention we conclude

$$Qa \times Qb = \begin{pmatrix} q_{1j} a_j \\ q_{2j} a_j \\ q_{3j} a_j \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} q_{1j} b_j \\ q_{2j} b_j \\ q_{3j} b_j \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q_{2j} a_j q_{3k} b_k - q_{3j} a_j q_{2k} b_k \\ q_{3j} a_j q_{1k} b_k - q_{1j} a_j q_{3k} b_k \\ q_{1j} a_j q_{2k} b_k - q_{2j} a_j q_{1k} b_k \end{pmatrix}$$

and hence  $Q^T(Qa \times Qb)$  is equal to

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_{11}(q_{2j} a_j q_{3k} b_k - q_{3j} a_j q_{2k} b_k) + q_{21}(q_{3j} a_j q_{1k} b_k - q_{1j} a_j q_{3k} b_k) + q_{31}(q_{1j} a_j q_{2k} b_k - q_{2j} a_j q_{1k} b_k) \\ q_{12}(q_{2j} a_j q_{3k} b_k - q_{3j} a_j q_{2k} b_k) + q_{22}(q_{3j} a_j q_{1k} b_k - q_{1j} a_j q_{3k} b_k) + q_{32}(q_{1j} a_j q_{2k} b_k - q_{2j} a_j q_{1k} b_k) \\ q_{13}(q_{2j} a_j q_{3k} b_k - q_{3j} a_j q_{2k} b_k) + q_{23}(q_{3j} a_j q_{1k} b_k - q_{1j} a_j q_{3k} b_k) + q_{33}(q_{1j} a_j q_{2k} b_k - q_{2j} a_j q_{1k} b_k) \end{pmatrix}.$$

Considering each component separately, we see that

$$[Q^T(Qa \times Qb)]_i = a_j b_k (q_{1i} q_{2j} q_{3k} - q_{1i} q_{3j} q_{2k} + q_{2i} q_{3j} q_{1k} - q_{2i} q_{1j} q_{3k} + q_{3i} q_{1j} q_{2k} - q_{3i} q_{2j} q_{1k}).$$

Hence it follows that for  $i = k$ ,  $i = j$  or  $j = k$  the term in brackets vanishes. So we are left to deal with the case of pairwise disjoint  $i, j, k$ . Furthermore, we see that the sum on the right-hand side is  $\pm \det Q$ , depending on the choice of  $i, j, k$ , as we sum over all permutations of  $i, j, k$  and the sign of each term is consistent with the order of permutation with respect to the rest. Hence, it suffices to check the first summand to determine the sign, thus we obtain

$$Q^T(Qa \times Qb) = a \times b,$$

which proves the result.  $\square$



For the next step we consider domains  $\Omega$  and  $\tilde{\Omega}$  such that  $Q(\Omega) = \tilde{\Omega}$  for a rotation matrix  $Q$ . For a vector field  $u : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$  we define

$$(4.7) \quad \Phi u : \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3, \text{ where } \Phi u(x) := Q^\top u(Qx).$$

A simple consequence of the previous Lemma is the following.

**Lemma 4.1.3.** *For every rotation matrix  $Q \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$  we have the identity*

$$\text{curl}[\Phi(u)] = \Phi[\text{curl } u].$$

**Proof:** It holds

$$\text{curl}[\Phi(u)] = \begin{pmatrix} q_{j2}q_{k3}\partial_j u_k - q_{k2}q_{j3}\partial_j u_k \\ q_{k1}q_{j3}\partial_j u_k - q_{j1}q_{k3}\partial_j u_k \\ q_{j1}q_{k2}\partial_j u_k - q_{k1}q_{j2}\partial_j u_k \end{pmatrix} \circ Q$$

and therefore

$$Q \text{curl}[\Phi(u)] = (\text{curl } u) \circ Q$$

by repeating the calculations made in Lemma 4.1.2. □

With this preparations we can show that  $\Phi$  preserves the boundary condition of  $H$  of equations (4.6).

**Lemma 4.1.4.** *The boundary conditions  $H \cdot n = 0$  and  $\text{curl } H \times n = 0$  are invariant under the transformation  $\Phi$ .*

**Proof:** Note that, since  $\text{cof}(Q) = Q$ , the transformed outer normal vector is given by  $n \circ Q = Q\tilde{n}$ , where  $n$  is the outer normal of  $\Omega$  and  $\tilde{n}$  of  $\tilde{\Omega}$ . Hence, we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi(H) \cdot \tilde{n} &= Q^\top H(Qx) \cdot \tilde{n} = H(Qx) \cdot Q\tilde{n} = [H(x) \cdot n] \circ Q, \\ \text{curl } \Phi(H) \times \tilde{n} &= [Q^\top \text{curl } H \circ Q] \times \tilde{n} = [Q^\top \text{curl } H \circ Q] \times Q^\top n \circ Q = Q^\top [(\text{curl } H \times n) \circ Q] \\ &= \Phi(\text{curl } H \times n), \end{aligned}$$

which completes the proof. □

To be able to apply perturbation theory, we introduce the following operators

$$\begin{aligned} A_p &:= -\mathcal{P}_H \Delta, \quad D(A_p) := W_p^2(\Omega) \cap W_{p,0}^1(\Omega) \cap L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega), \\ B_p &:= -\Delta, \quad D(B_p) := \{H \in W_p^2(\Omega) \mid H \cdot n = 0 \text{ and } \text{rot } H \times n = 0 \text{ on } \partial\Omega\} \cap L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega), \end{aligned}$$

where  $W_{p,0}^1(\Omega) := \{u \in W_p^1(\Omega) \mid u = 0 \text{ on } \partial\Omega\}$ . It is well-known that the Stokes operator  $A_p$  generates an analytic bounded semi-group on  $L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ . By the results of Section 1.8 the same holds for  $B_p$  on  $L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ , hence the domains equipped with the graph norm are Banach spaces. Furthermore, it is well-known for the Stokes operator that  $A_p^* = A_{p'}$ . The same holds for  $B_p$ , i.e.,  $B_p^* = B_{p'}$ , see Al Baba, Amrouche and Escobedo [4, Section 3.2.1]. We start with a continuous embedding result regarding the domains.

**Lemma 4.1.5.** *For  $1 < p < \infty$  we get the continuous embeddings*

$$\begin{aligned} [\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega), D(A_p)]_{\frac{1}{2}} &\hookrightarrow [\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega), \mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)]_{\frac{1}{2}} = \mathbb{W}_p^1(\Omega), \\ [\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega), D(B_p)]_{\frac{1}{2}} &\hookrightarrow [\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega), \mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)]_{\frac{1}{2}} = \mathbb{W}_p^1(\Omega). \end{aligned}$$

**Proof:** The identity of the complex interpolation space with  $\mathbb{W}_p^1$  follows from standard interpolation theory. The space  $\mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega) \cap \mathbb{W}_{p,0}^1(\Omega) \cap \mathbb{L}_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  equipped with the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)}$  is a Banach space. Therefore, we consider the natural injection  $\iota : \mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega) \cap \mathbb{W}_{p,0}^1(\Omega) \cap \mathbb{L}_{p,\sigma}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow D(A_p)$  which satisfies the estimate

$$\|\iota(u)\|_{D(A_p)} = \|A_p u\|_{\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega)} + \|u\|_{\mathbb{L}_p(\Omega)} \lesssim \|u\|_{\mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)}.$$

Thus  $\iota$  is a continuous bijective operator and hence  $\iota^{-1}$  is continuous by the open mapping theorem. This implies that the embedding  $D(A_p) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)$  is continuous, which implies the first result. The second follows by the same ideas since  $\{u \in \mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega) \mid u \cdot n = 0 \text{ and } \operatorname{rot} u \times n = 0 \text{ on } \partial\Omega\}$  is a closed subset of  $\mathbb{W}_p^2(\Omega)$  by equations (1.9) and (1.37).  $\square$

By using the introduced operators, we rewrite (4.6) into an operator setting. It holds

$$\partial_t \begin{pmatrix} u \\ H \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} A_p & 0 \\ 0 & B_p \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ H \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} -\mathcal{P}_H(H_0 \cdot \nabla H) - \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H_0 \cdot H) \\ -\nabla u \cdot H_0 + \nabla H_0 \cdot u \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{P}_H F \\ G \end{pmatrix}.$$

We want to make use of perturbation results regarding closed operators and hence we define

$$(4.8) \quad \begin{aligned} S_p^1 : D(B_p) &\rightarrow \mathbb{L}_p(\Omega), & S_p^1(H) &:= -\nabla H \cdot H_0 - \nabla H_0 \cdot H, \\ S_p^2 : D(A_p) &\rightarrow \mathbb{L}_{p,\sigma}(\Omega), & S_p^2(u) &:= -\nabla u \cdot H_0 + \nabla H_0 \cdot u. \end{aligned}$$

The operator corresponding to our problem will be denoted by  $T_p$  and is defined by

$$(4.9) \quad T_p := (A_p, B_p) + (\mathcal{P}_H S_p^1, S_p^2) : D(A_p) \times D(B_p) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}_{p,\sigma}(\Omega) \times \mathbb{L}_{p,\sigma}(\Omega).$$

For the next lemma recall that  $H_0 \in \mathbb{W}_\infty^1(\Omega)$  by assumption.

**Lemma 4.1.6.** *The operator  $T_p$  from (4.9) is a closed operator with compact resolvent and there exists  $\lambda \in (-\infty, 0)$  in its resolvent set. Furthermore, the spectrum only consists of eigenvalues for all  $p \in (1, \infty)$ .*

**Proof:** By applying Lemma 4.1.5 together with the interpolation inequality for complex interpolation we obtain

$$(4.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \|(\mathcal{P}_H S_p^1, S_p^2)\|_{\mathbb{L}_p} &\lesssim \|H\|_{\mathbb{W}_p^1(\Omega)} + \|u\|_{\mathbb{W}_p^1(\Omega)} \lesssim \|H\|_{\mathbb{L}_p}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|H\|_{D(B_p)}^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|u\|_{\mathbb{L}_p}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|u\|_{D(A_p)}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\lesssim C(\varepsilon) \|(u, H)\|_{\mathbb{L}_p} + \varepsilon \|(A_p u, B_p H)\|_{\mathbb{L}_p} \end{aligned}$$

Hence the operator  $(\mathcal{P}_H S_p^1, S_p^2)$  is relatively bounded with respect to  $(A_p, B_p)$  and relative bound 0. Furthermore, with resolvent  $R(\lambda, A)$  defined by  $R(\lambda, A) = (A - \lambda)^{-1}$ , we derive an  $M > 0$  such that

$$\|\lambda R(\lambda, B_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathbb{L}_p)} + \|\lambda R(\lambda, A_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(\mathbb{L}_p)} < M, \quad \text{for all } \lambda \in (-\infty, 0),$$

since  $A_p$  and  $B_p$  are sectorial operators. Hence it holds

$$\begin{aligned} C(\varepsilon)\|R(\lambda, A_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(L_p)} + \varepsilon\|A_p R(\lambda, A_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(L_p)} &\leq \frac{C(\varepsilon)M}{|\lambda|} + \varepsilon(M+1) < \frac{1}{2} \\ C(\varepsilon)\|R(\lambda, B_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(L_p)} + \varepsilon\|B_p R(\lambda, B_p)\|_{\mathcal{L}(L_p)} &\leq \frac{C(\varepsilon)M}{|\lambda|} + \varepsilon(M+1) < \frac{1}{2} \end{aligned}$$

for fixed  $\varepsilon$  and sufficiently large  $|\lambda|$ . This implies by Kato [57, Theorem IV.3.17] that  $T_p$  is a closed operator with compact resolvent, since  $A_p$  and  $B_p$  have compact resolvents, and all  $\lambda$  satisfying the above estimates are in the resolvent. Hence Engel and Nagel [31, Corollary IV.1.19] implies that  $T_p$  has a spectrum only consisting of eigenvalues for all  $p \in (1, \infty)$ .  $\square$

With this preparation we can show that the imaginary line is contained in the resolvent set of  $T_p$  for all values of  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . As we have seen in Section 1.8 the Stokes operator with Navier type boundary conditions is not invertible in a general domain and we cannot expect that the perturbed operator possesses better properties. Therefore, the restrictions made to consider simply connected domains are vital for the next result.

**Theorem 4.1.7.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  be a simply connected bounded domain of class  $C^{2,1}$  and  $1 < p < \infty$ . Then there exists some  $\delta > 0$  such that the set  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{Re} z < \delta\}$  is contained in the resolvent set of  $T_p$  for every  $p \in (1, \infty)$  if  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$ .*

**Proof:** We first consider  $L_{2,\sigma}$ , meaning we consider  $T_2$ , and recall that the numerical range is defined by

$$\Theta(T) := \{\langle Tx, \bar{x} \rangle_{L_{2,\sigma} \times L_{2,\sigma}} \mid x \in D(T), \|x\|_{L_{2,\sigma} \times L_{2,\sigma}} = 1\},$$

where  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denotes the  $L_2$  scalar product. For  $u \in D(A_2)$  and  $H \in D(B_2)$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} &\left\langle \begin{pmatrix} A_2 u - \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H \cdot H_0) - \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H_0 \cdot H) \\ B_2 H - \nabla u \cdot H_0 + \nabla H_0 \cdot u \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \bar{u} \\ \bar{H} \end{pmatrix} \right\rangle \\ &= \|\nabla u\|_{L_2}^2 + \|\nabla \times H\|_{L_2}^2 - \int_{\Omega} (\nabla H \cdot H_0) \bar{u} + (\nabla H_0 \cdot H) \bar{u} + (\nabla u \cdot H_0) \bar{H} - (\nabla H_0 \cdot u) \bar{H} \, dx \\ &= \|\nabla u\|_{L_2}^2 + \|\nabla \times H\|_{L_2}^2 + \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \bar{u} \cdot H_0) H - (\nabla H_0 \cdot H) \bar{u} - (\nabla u \cdot H_0) \bar{H} + (\nabla H_0 \cdot u) \bar{H} \, dx \\ &= \|\nabla u\|_{L_2}^2 + \|\nabla \times H\|_{L_2}^2 + \int_{\Omega} (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} u) \operatorname{Re} H - (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} H) \operatorname{Re} u \, dx \\ &\quad + \int_{\Omega} (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Im} u) \operatorname{Im} H - (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Im} H) \operatorname{Im} u \, dx \\ &\quad + i \int_{\Omega} (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Im} u) \operatorname{Re} H - (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} u) \operatorname{Im} H + (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} H) \operatorname{Im} u - (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Im} H) \operatorname{Re} u \, dx \\ &\quad + 2i \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \operatorname{Re} u \cdot H_0) \operatorname{Im} H - (\nabla \operatorname{Im} u \cdot H_0) \operatorname{Re} H \, dx \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$ , we derive  $(\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} u) \operatorname{Re} H - (\nabla H_0 \cdot \operatorname{Re} H) \operatorname{Re} u = 0$ , and the same holds for the other real-valued expression. Because  $u$  and  $H \cdot n$  are equal to 0 on  $\partial\Omega$  inequality (1.35) implies that the sum of the  $L_2$ -norms of  $\nabla u$  and  $\operatorname{curl} H$  are strictly away from 0. Therefore, there exists an  $\delta > 0$  such that the numerical range is contained in the set  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{Re} z > \delta\}$ . We derive

from Lemma 4.1.6 that the operator  $T_2$  is closed and  $(T_2 - \lambda)$  is invertible for some  $\lambda < -1$ . Hence Kato [57, Theorem V.3.2] implies that the set  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{Re} z < \delta\}$  is in the resolvent set of  $T_2$ .

Next we want to show that this holds for all  $p \in (1, \infty)$ . As we only have to deal with eigenfunctions it is clear that for  $p > 2$  the result is true, since it holds  $W_p^2(\Omega) \hookrightarrow W_2^2(\Omega)$ . For  $1 < p < 2$  we consider the adjoint operator. If we take  $u \in D(A_p)$ ,  $H \in D(B_p)$  and  $v \in D(A_{p'})$ ,  $M \in D(B_{p'})$  we obtain from the calculations above,  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$ , and using the fact that the dual operator of  $\mathcal{P}_H$  on  $L_p$  is  $\mathcal{P}_H$  on  $L_{p'}$  that

$$\left\langle \begin{pmatrix} -\mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H \cdot H_0) - \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H_0 \cdot H) \\ -\nabla u \cdot H_0 + \nabla H_0 \cdot u \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} v \\ M \end{pmatrix} \right\rangle = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} u \\ H \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla M \cdot H_0) + \mathcal{P}_H(\nabla H_0 \cdot M) \\ \nabla v \cdot H_0 - \nabla H_0 \cdot v \end{pmatrix} \right\rangle.$$

This shows that  $D(A_{p'}) \times D(B_{p'})$  is contained in the domain of  $T_p^*$ . Since  $(A_p)^* = A_{p'}$  and  $(B_p)^* = B_{p'}$  we conclude by the same calculations as in (4.10) that  $([\mathcal{P}_H S_p^1]^*, [S_p^2]^*)$  is relatively bounded with respect to  $(A_p^*, B_p^*) = (A_{p'}, B_{p'})$  with relative bound 0. Because on  $D(A_{p'}) \times D(B_{p'})$  it has the same form as  $T_p$  but with  $-H_0$  instead of  $H_0$ . Hence Hess and Kato [44, Corollary 1] imply that the operator calculated above is indeed the adjoint of  $T_p$ . By our calculations from before we see that the choice of  $H_0$  has no influence on the existence of  $\delta > 0$ , as long as it satisfies  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$ . Therefore, the set  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{Re} z < \delta\}$  is contained in the resolvent set of  $T_p^*$  for  $p > 2$  and all  $H_0$  with the stated property. Since the resolvent set of  $T_p$  is just the resolvent set of  $T_p^*$  mirrored at the real axis, see Kato [57, Theorem III.6.22], we conclude the results for all  $1 < p < \infty$ .  $\square$

## 4.2 Time-Periodic Solutions to the Heat Equation with Perfect Conductivity Boundary Conditions

In this section, we will deal with the question of time-periodic maximal regularity of the following differential equations

$$(4.11) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = f & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ H \cdot n = 0 \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \end{cases}$$

where  $\Omega$  is a bounded domain of class  $C^{2,1}$ , not necessarily simply connected, with outer normal vector  $n$ ,  $f \in \mathcal{P}_{\perp} L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $\mu \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$  are given, whereas  $H : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$  is the unknown function. The function  $f$  is given as a purely periodic function, since the stationary part was investigated in Section 1.8. We start our consideration in the whole and half space and recall that  $G_n = \mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n$ .

### 4.2.1 The Whole and the Half Space

In the case of the whole or half spaces we study the slightly modified problem and consider

$$(4.12) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t H - \mu \Delta H = f & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ H \cdot n = 0 \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \end{cases}$$

where  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^3$  or  $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ , and  $f$  and  $g$  are given functions. In the case of  $\mathbb{R}^3$  we omit the boundary data and briefly prove existence of a solution and suitable estimates. The proof relies on multiplier theory and is in principle known, but since we are dealing with different powers of integrability with respect to time and space we give a short proof.

**Lemma 4.2.1.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ ,  $\mu \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ , and  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p}(G_3)$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $H$  to (4.12) in  $\mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)$  and a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$(4.13) \quad \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)} \leq c \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(G_3)}$$

*holds. If  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(G_3)$  then the solution  $H$  satisfies  $\operatorname{div} H = 0$ .*

**Proof:** The result follows from  $m(k, \xi) = \frac{1-\delta_0(k)}{ik+\mu|\xi|^2}$  being an  $L_{q,p}(G_3)$ -multiplier, the same holds if it is multiplied by  $ik$  or  $\xi^\alpha$  for  $|\alpha| \leq 2$ . Details can be found in Kyed and Sauer [61, Lemma 5.2]. Their arguments combined with Theorem 2.2.5 and Theorem 1.3.1 yield a solution that satisfies (4.13). Since all  $f \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(G_3)$  satisfy  $\mathcal{F}^{-1}[\xi \cdot \mathcal{F}f] = 0$  the same holds for  $H$  and hence  $\operatorname{div} H = 0$ .

Suppose that there are two solutions  $H$  and  $B$  in  $\mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)$ . The difference  $H - B$  satisfies  $(ik + \mu|\xi|^2)\mathcal{F}(H - B) = 0$  and therefore  $\operatorname{supp} \mathcal{F}(H - B) \subset \{(0, 0)\}$ . Because  $0 = \mathcal{P}H = \mathcal{P}B$  we obtain  $0 = \mathcal{F}[\mathcal{P}(H - B)] = \delta_0 \cdot \mathcal{F}(H - B)$  and thus  $H = B$  since  $(0, 0) \notin \operatorname{supp} \mathcal{F}[H - B]$ .  $\square$

Before we consider the half space we briefly show identities regarding the boundary conditions. The outer normal vector to  $\mathbb{R}_+^3$  is given by  $-e_3$  and it holds

$$(4.14) \quad H|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^3} \cdot n = 0 \iff H_3|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^3} = 0,$$

$$(4.15) \quad \operatorname{curl} H|_{\partial\mathbb{R}_+^3} \times n = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_2 H_3 - \partial_3 H_2 \\ \partial_3 H_1 - \partial_1 H_3 \\ \partial_1 H_2 - \partial_2 H_1 \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 H_3 - \partial_3 H_1 \\ \partial_2 H_3 - \partial_3 H_2 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\partial_3 H_1 \\ -\partial_3 H_2 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

**Lemma 4.2.2.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ ,  $\mu \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ , and  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $H \in \mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  to (4.12) with  $g = 0$  and a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq c \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}$$

*holds. If  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  then the solution  $H$  is solenoidal.*

**Proof:** We extend  $f$  in the following way: for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  we set

$$\tilde{f}_i = \begin{cases} f_i(x', x_3) & x_3 \geq 0, \\ f_i(x', -x_3) & x_3 < 0, \end{cases}$$

and for the third component we define

$$\tilde{f}_3 = \begin{cases} f_3(x', x_3) & x_3 \geq 0, \\ -f_3(x', -x_3) & x_3 < 0. \end{cases}$$

Since this procedure extends an arbitrary function  $g \in C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  to  $\tilde{g} \in C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(G_3)$  we obtain that  $\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(G_3)$  if  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ , because  $C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  is dense in  $L_{q,p,\sigma}(G_3)$ . Lemma 4.2.1 yields a unique solution  $H \in \mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)$  to (4.12) which is solenoidal if we further assume  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ .

Hence, we are left to show that the restriction of  $H$  to  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$  satisfies the boundary conditions. For this we define

$$B(t, x) := H_1(t, x', -x_3)e_1 + H_2(t, x', -x_3)e_2 - H_3(t, x', -x_3)e_3.$$

It holds  $(\partial_t - \mu\Delta)B = \tilde{f}$  and, since the solution is unique by Lemma 4.2.1, we derive  $B = H$ . This yields  $H_3(t, x', 0) = -H_3(t, x', 0)$  and hence  $H \cdot n = H_3 = 0$  on  $\mathbb{T} \times \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3$  by (4.14). Furthermore, we conclude  $\partial_3 H_i(t, x', 0) = -\partial_3 H_i(t, x', 0)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  and therefore  $\partial_3 H_i = 0$  on  $\mathbb{T} \times \partial\mathbb{R}_+^3$ . Finally, identity (4.15) implies  $\text{curl } H \times n = 0$ , and thus  $H$  satisfies the boundary conditions of (4.12) and hence is a solution to this system. Additionally, by (4.13) we derive

$$\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \leq \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \leq c\|\tilde{f}\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^3)} \leq 2c\|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}.$$

To prove uniqueness let  $u$  be a solution to (4.12) with  $f = g = 0$  and  $\varphi \in L_{q',p'}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$ . By our previous arguments we find a function  $v \in W_{q',p'}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  to (4.12) with right hand side  $\varphi$ ,  $g = 0$  and  $-\mu$  instead of  $\mu$ . Hence, it holds

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} u\varphi \, dx = \int_{\mathbb{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} u(\partial_t v + \mu\Delta v) \, dx = \int_{\mathbb{T}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} (-\partial_t u + \mu\Delta u)v \, dx = 0$$

by integration by parts. Lemma 1.3.2 finally yields  $u = 0$  and therefore uniqueness.  $\square$

For the consideration in Section 4.2.2 we need to show similar estimates for inhomogeneous  $g \neq 0$ . With the help of the results of Sections 3.3 and 3.4 we have the following.

**Lemma 4.2.3.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ ,  $\mu \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ ,*

$$f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3), \quad \text{and} \quad g = (g_1, g_2, 0) \in \mathcal{P}_\perp F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2).$$

*Then there exists a unique solution  $H \in \mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  to (4.12) and a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3; \mathbb{R}^3)} \leq c \left( \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3; \mathbb{R}^3)} + \|g\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \right).$$

*If  $f \in \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  and  $\text{div } g = 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^2$ , then the solution  $H$  is solenoidal.*

**Proof:** From (4.14) and (4.15) we conclude that the boundary condition simplifies to the Neumann boundary condition  $\partial_3 H_i = -g_i$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  and the Dirichlet boundary condition  $H_3 = 0$ . Lemma 3.3.3 together with Remark 3.3.4 yields the existence of a purely periodic function  $G = (G_1, G_2, 0) \in \mathcal{P}_\perp F_{(q,p),2}^{2,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  such that  $G$  fulfils the boundary conditions in (4.12) and satisfies the estimate

$$(4.16) \quad \|G\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{2,(2,1)}(G_3)} \lesssim \|g\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)}.$$

By Corollary 5.2.2 we can apply Lemma 5.2.1 to  $h = -\text{div}[G|_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3}]$  and obtain a purely periodic function  $\nabla v \in \mathcal{P}_\perp W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  such that  $\text{div}(G + \nabla v) = 0$  and  $G + \nabla v$  satisfies the boundary conditions in (4.12) since  $\text{curl } \nabla v = 0$ . Proposition 3.1.32 yields  $G \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)$  and thus

$$(\partial_t - \Delta)[G + \nabla v] \in L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3).$$

Hence, Lemma 4.2.2 yields a solution  $\tilde{H}$  to (4.12) with right hand side  $f - (\partial_t - \Delta)[G + \nabla v]$  and  $g = 0$ . Then  $H := \tilde{H} + G + \nabla v$  is a solution to (4.12) and we obtain the estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|G\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\nabla v\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\ &\lesssim \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|G\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_3)}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used (5.8) and (5.6) to estimate  $\nabla v$  by  $G$ . Proposition 3.1.24 and (4.16) yield the stated estimate. Uniqueness follows from Lemma 4.2.2, since the difference of two solutions solves (4.12) with  $f = g = 0$ .

Let  $f \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  and  $\operatorname{div} g = 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Since  $\operatorname{div}(G + \nabla v) = 0$  it remains to show

$$(\partial_t - \Delta)[G + \nabla v] \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$$

to conclude  $\operatorname{div} \tilde{H} = 0$  by Lemma 4.2.2 and obtain  $\operatorname{div} H = 0$ . The time derivative stays in  $L_{q,p,\sigma}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)$  in view of (1.10). By the identity of (4.5) we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}_+^3} \Delta[G(t, x) + \nabla v(t, x)] \cdot \nabla \varphi(x) \, dx &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^2} [\operatorname{curl} G(t, y, 0) \times e_3] \cdot \nabla \varphi(y, 0) \, dy \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^2} g(t, y, 0) \cdot \nabla \varphi(y, 0) \, dy \end{aligned}$$

for any  $\varphi \in W_p^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ . The last identity follows from the construction of  $G$ . The restriction to the boundary of  $\mathbb{R}_+^3$  is an element of  $C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^2)$  for every  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^3})$ . Hence the last integral vanishes for all these  $\varphi$  by the properties of  $g$ , *i.e.*,  $\operatorname{div} g = 0$ . Since  $C_0^\infty(\overline{\mathbb{R}_+^3})$  is dense in  $W_p^1(\mathbb{R}_+^3)$ , we derive that  $\Delta[G + \nabla v] \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  from (1.9). Therefore,  $\tilde{H}$  is solenoidal and thus  $H$ , which implies the result.  $\square$

**Remark 4.2.4.** The purely periodicity of  $f$  was essential in the previous results to obtain solutions that are elements of  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}$ . If the right-hand side  $f$  contains a stationary part, then the stationary part of the solution  $H$  is only an element of  $\widehat{W}_p^2$  and hence  $H$  is no element of  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}$ . For details we refer to Kyed and Sauer [61].

## 4.2.2 Bounded Domains

We have collected enough preparing result to show time-periodic maximal regularity of (4.11) and hence introduce

$$X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := \{H \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \mid \operatorname{div} H = 0, H|_{\partial\Omega} \cdot n = 0, \operatorname{curl} H|_{\partial\Omega} \times n = 0\}$$

as the space in which we want to show maximal regularity. The identities of (1.9) and (1.37) yield

$$(4.17) \quad \langle H(t, \cdot) \cdot n, \varphi \rangle = \int_{\Omega} H(t, x) \cdot \nabla \varphi(x) \, dx + \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} H(t, x) \varphi(x) \, dx,$$

$$(4.18) \quad \langle \operatorname{curl} H(t, \cdot) \times n, \psi \rangle = \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{curl} H(t, x) \cdot \operatorname{curl} \psi(x) \, dx - \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{curl} \operatorname{curl} H(t, x) \cdot \psi(x) \, dx$$

for  $\varphi \in W_p^1(\Omega)$ ,  $\psi \in W_p^1(\Omega)^3$ ,  $H \in X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and almost all  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ . Thus  $X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  is a closed subspace of  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ .

The following considerations require a few transformations, hence we state the following result.

**Lemma 4.2.5.** *Let  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $\varphi : \Omega_1 \rightarrow \Omega_2$  be a  $C^k$ -diffeomorphism between two domains  $\Omega_1, \Omega_2 \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\|\nabla\varphi\|_{C^{k-1}(\Omega_1)} + \|\nabla\varphi^{-1}\|_{C^{k-1}(\Omega_2)} < C$  for some constant  $C > 0$ . Then  $u \mapsto u \circ \varphi$  is a  $W_p^k(\Omega_2) \rightarrow W_p^k(\Omega_1)$  homeomorphism and a  $W_{q,p}^{l,k}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega_2) \rightarrow W_{q,p}^{l,k}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega_1)$  homeomorphism for every  $l \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and every  $1 \leq p, q \leq \infty$ .*

**Proof:** We start with  $p \in [1, \infty)$  and first show that the  $W_p^k(\Omega_1)$ -norm of  $u \circ \varphi$  can be estimated by the  $W_p^k(\Omega_2)$ -norm of  $u$ . By the uniform boundedness of  $\varphi$  and integration by substitution it is clear that the  $L_p(\Omega_1)$ -norm of  $u \circ \varphi$  can be estimated by the  $L_p(\Omega_2)$ -norm of  $u$ . Let  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  be an arbitrary multi-index with  $|\alpha| \leq k$ . By a multivariate version of higher order of the chain rule and integration by substitution we can estimate the  $L_p(\Omega_1)$ -norm of  $D^\alpha[u \circ \varphi]$  by the  $W_p^k(\Omega_2)$ -norm of  $u$ , since there are only finitely many derivatives in the norm of  $W_p^k(\Omega_1)$ . This already yields the result, because we can repeat the above steps with  $\varphi^{-1}$  instead of  $\varphi$ . The case of  $p = \infty$  follows by the same arguments. The transformation  $\varphi$  does not act on  $\mathbb{T}$ ; therefore, it extends to a homeomorphism  $W_{q,p}^{l,k}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega_2) \rightarrow W_{q,p}^{l,k}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega_1)$ .  $\square$

Because the following calculations get a bit intricate due to the boundary conditions, we introduce some necessary concepts to ease the understanding. Let  $w : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a given  $C^1(\mathbb{R}^2)$ -function,  $n$  denote the normal vector of

$$(4.19) \quad \mathbb{R}_w^3 := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid x_3 > w(x_1, x_2)\}$$

and  $\nu$  the normal vector of  $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ . For  $\varphi_{-w} : \mathbb{R}_+^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+^3$  it holds

$$(4.20) \quad \begin{aligned} \nu \circ \varphi_{-w} &= \frac{\text{cof}(\nabla\varphi_{-w})n}{|\text{cof}(\nabla\varphi_{-w})n|} = \frac{(\nabla\varphi_{-w})^{-\top}n}{|(\nabla\varphi_{-w})^{-\top}n|} = \frac{(\nabla\varphi_w)^\top n}{|(\nabla\varphi_w)^\top n|}, \\ \nu &= \frac{(\nabla\varphi_w)^\top n \circ \varphi_w}{|(\nabla\varphi_w)^\top n \circ \varphi_w|}. \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 4.2.6.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  be a bounded domain of class  $C^{2,1}$  and  $1 < q, p < \infty$ . Then the operator*

$$(\partial_t - \Delta) : \mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$$

*is injective and has dense range. Furthermore there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that*

$$(4.21) \quad \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} \leq c \left( \|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} + \|H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} \right)$$

*for all  $H \in \mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$ .*

**Proof:** We start by proving injectivity and recall that the equations

$$(4.22) \quad \begin{cases} i\lambda u - \Delta u = f & \text{in } \Omega, \\ \text{div } u = 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u \cdot n = 0, \quad \text{curl } u \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

admit for every  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  and every  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$  a unique solution in  $W_p^2(\Omega)$  by Theorem 1.8.1. Let  $u \in \mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$  satisfy  $(\partial_t - \Delta)u = 0$ . Then  $[\mathcal{F}_\mathbb{T}u](k, \cdot) \in W_p^2(\Omega)$  is a solution to equations (4.22) with right hand side 0 and  $\lambda = \frac{2\pi}{T}k$  for all  $k \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ , and hence  $[\mathcal{F}_\mathbb{T}u](k, \cdot) = 0$  because the solution is unique. By  $u$  being purely periodic we derive  $[\mathcal{F}_\mathbb{T}u](0, \cdot) = 0$  and thus injectivity.



To prove dense range of the operator, we note that Theorem 1.8.1 yields the existence of a solution  $v$  to (4.22) with right hand side  $f \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$  and  $\lambda = \frac{2\pi}{T}k$  for any  $k \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ . Therefore,  $u(t, x) = e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}v(x)$  is an element of  $\mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$  and satisfies  $(\partial_t - \Delta)u = fe^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}$ . The span of this type of functions is dense in  $\mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$  by Lemma 1.3.4, because applying the projection to the stated dense set of Lemma 1.3.4 yields a dense set of  $\mathcal{P}_\perp L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})$  by the continuity of  $\mathcal{P}_\perp$ . Hence we obtain dense range of the operator.

To derive (4.21) we consider an open covering of  $\bar{\Omega}$  by  $m(\delta)$  balls  $B_j$  of radius  $\delta$ . To this covering we find a partition of unity  $\varphi_j$  such that  $\sum_{j=1}^m \varphi_j(x) = 1$  for all  $x \in \bar{\Omega}$  and  $\varphi_j \in C_0^\infty(B_j)$ . For every  $H \in \mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega)$  we define  $H_j := \varphi_j H$  and, since  $H = \sum_{j=1}^m H_j$ , we start by showing estimates for each  $H_j$ . If  $B_j \subset \Omega$ , we can extend  $H_j$  by 0 outside of  $B_j$  to a function in  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}(G_n)$  and hence Lemma 4.2.1 yields the estimate

$$(4.23) \quad \begin{aligned} \|H_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} &\leq c\|(\partial_t - \Delta)H_j\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} \\ &\leq c\|\varphi_j(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})} + c\|H\Delta\varphi_j - 2\nabla H \cdot \nabla\varphi_j\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_\mathbb{T})}. \end{aligned}$$

Next we consider  $\partial\Omega \cap B_j \neq \emptyset$ . By the properties of  $\Omega$  the boundary part  $B_j \cap \partial\Omega$  can be written as a graph of a  $C^{2,1}$ -function. By rotation and translation we can assume that  $(x_1, x_2, \sigma_j(x_1, x_2))$  denotes the boundary part with  $\sigma_j \in C^{2,1}(\tilde{B}_j)$  and  $\sigma_j(0) = \nabla\sigma_j(0) = 0$ . Here  $\tilde{B}_j$  is the intersection of  $B_j$  with a two-dimensional plane. Without loss of generality, assume that  $\tilde{B}_j$  are two-dimensional balls around the origin with radius  $\delta$ . Lemma 4.1.4 implies that the rotated and translated  $H$  remains an element of  $\mathcal{P}_\perp X_{q,p}^{1,2}$  and since the operator  $(\partial_t - \Delta)$  commutes with rotations and translation and the corresponding norms are equivalent, see Lemma 4.2.5, it suffices to prove an estimate in the stated setting. Theorem 3.3.7 yields an extension of  $\sigma_j$  to  $\omega_j$  defined on  $\mathbb{R}^2$  for any  $j$ . Hence we are able to define

$$\psi_{\omega_j} : \mathbb{R}_+^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\omega_j}^3 \quad \text{with} \quad \psi_{\omega_j}(x) := (x_1, x_2, x_3 + \omega_j(x_1, x_2)),$$

where  $\mathbb{R}_{\omega_j}^3$  is given by (4.19), and it coincides with  $\Omega \cap B_j$  on the support of  $\varphi_j$ . In all these transformations the translations are omitted since they are without any influence. To suit the boundary conditions, we define

$$\Psi_j H := \nabla\psi_{-\omega_j} H \circ \psi_{\omega_j}.$$

The functions  $\Psi_j H_j$  can be extended by 0 outside of the support of  $\varphi_j$  to functions on  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$  and we denote  $H \circ \psi_{\omega_j}$  by  $\tilde{H}$  with the same meaning for  $\tilde{\varphi}_j$  and  $\tilde{H}_j$ . To apply Lemma 4.2.3 we need to determine the inhomogeneities  $f$  and  $g$ . It holds

$$\begin{aligned} (\partial_t - \Delta)\Psi_j(H_j) &= \Psi_j(\partial_t H_j) - \Delta(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}) + \Delta[(\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}]e_3 \\ &= \Psi_j(\varphi_j \partial_t H) - \tilde{\varphi}_j \Delta \tilde{H} - 2\nabla \tilde{H} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_j - \Delta \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H} \\ &\quad + \left[ (\nabla \Delta \omega_j, 0) \cdot \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H} + 2\nabla^2 \omega_j : \nabla(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}) + (\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot \Delta(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}) \right] e_3 \\ &=: \Psi_j(\varphi_j \partial_t H) - \tilde{\varphi}_j \Delta \tilde{H} - 2\nabla \tilde{H} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_j - \Delta \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H} + T(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}). \end{aligned}$$

To keep the expressions somewhat short we set

$$\Delta \tilde{H} = [\Delta H + 2\partial_3 \nabla H \cdot (\nabla \omega_j, 0) + |\nabla \omega_j|^2 \partial_3^2 H + \Delta \omega_j \partial_3 H] \circ \psi_{\omega_j} =: (\Delta H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j} + L(H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j},$$

where  $\psi_{\omega_j}$  acts on  $\omega_j$  as the identity. By writing  $\nabla\psi_{-\omega_j} =: \text{Id} + A_j$  with  $A_j := -e_3 \otimes (\nabla\omega_j, 0)$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} (\partial_t - \Delta)\Psi_j(H_j) &= \tilde{\varphi}_j(\partial_t H - \Delta H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j} + \tilde{\varphi}_j A_j(\partial_t H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j} - \tilde{\varphi}_j L(H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \\ &\quad - 2\nabla \tilde{H} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_j - \Delta \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H} + T(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}). \end{aligned}$$

Next we consider the boundary conditions of  $\Psi_j(H_j)$ . As stated in (4.20) we have the identity  $\nu = (\nabla\psi_{\omega_j})^\top n \circ \psi_{\omega_j} |(\nabla\psi_{\omega_j})^\top n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}|^{-1}$  and therefore

$$\Psi_j(H_j) \cdot \nu = \nabla\psi_{-\omega_j} \varphi_j H \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \cdot \frac{(\nabla\psi_{\omega_j})^\top n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}}{|(\nabla\psi_{\omega_j})^\top n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}|} = \frac{(\varphi_j H \cdot n) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}}{|(\nabla\psi_{\omega_j})^\top n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}|} = 0$$

since  $H \cdot n = 0$  and  $\nabla\psi_{\omega_j} = (\nabla\psi_{-\omega_j})^{-1}$ . For the second boundary condition we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{curl}[\Psi_j(H_j)] &= \begin{pmatrix} \partial_2[(-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot (\varphi_j H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] - \partial_3[(\varphi_j H_2) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] \\ \partial_3[(\varphi_j H_1) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] - \partial_1[(-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot (\varphi_j H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] \\ \partial_1[(\varphi_j H_2) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] - \partial_2[(\varphi_j H_1) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} (-\nabla\partial_2\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H + (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_2(\varphi_j H) + (-\nabla\omega_j, 1)\partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_2\omega_j - \partial_3(\varphi_j H_2) \\ \partial_3(\varphi_j H_1) + (\nabla\partial_1\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_1(\varphi_j H) - (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_1\omega_j \\ \partial_1(\varphi_j H_2) + \partial_3(\varphi_j H_2)\partial_1\omega_j - \partial_2(\varphi_j H_1) - \partial_3(\varphi_j H_1)\partial_2\omega_j \end{pmatrix} \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \\ &= \operatorname{curl} H_j \circ \psi_{\omega_j} + \begin{pmatrix} (-\nabla\omega_j, 1)\partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_2\omega_j - (\nabla\partial_2\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_2(\varphi_j H) \\ (\nabla\partial_1\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H + (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_1(\varphi_j H) - (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_1\omega_j \\ \partial_3(\varphi_j H_2)\partial_1\omega_j - \partial_3(\varphi_j H_1)\partial_2\omega_j \end{pmatrix} \circ \psi_{\omega_j}. \end{aligned}$$

The normal vector  $\nu$  to  $\mathbb{R}_+^3$  is  $-e_3$  and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{curl}[\Psi_j(H_j)] \times \nu &= [(\varphi_j \operatorname{curl} H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] \times \frac{(\operatorname{Id} - A_j^\top) n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}}{|(\operatorname{Id} - A_j^\top) n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}|} + (\nabla\varphi_j \times H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \times \nu \\ &+ \begin{pmatrix} (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_1\omega_j - (\nabla\partial_1\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_1(\varphi_j H) \\ (-\nabla\omega_j, 1)\partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_2\omega_j - (\nabla\partial_2\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_2(\varphi_j H) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \\ &= [(\varphi_j \operatorname{curl} H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}] \times \frac{e_3[(\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot n] \circ \psi_{\omega_j}}{|(\operatorname{Id} - A_j^\top) n \circ \psi_{\omega_j}|} + [\nabla\varphi_j \times H] \circ \psi_{\omega_j} \times \nu \\ &+ \begin{pmatrix} (-\nabla\omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_1\omega_j - (\nabla\partial_1\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_1(\varphi_j H) \\ (-\nabla\omega_j, 1)\partial_3(\varphi_j H)\partial_2\omega_j - (\nabla\partial_2\omega_j, 0) \cdot \varphi_j H - (\nabla\omega_j, 0) \cdot \partial_2(\varphi_j H) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \circ \psi_{\omega_j}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that we used  $\operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0$  to omit the identity matrix in the first term. To keep the notation in the following estimates somewhat short we recall that  $\tilde{H} = H \circ \psi_{\omega_j}$  and shorten  $(\nabla H) \circ \psi_{\omega_j}$  to  $\nabla H$ , meaning that a function  $\nabla H$  is still composed with the transformation  $\psi_{\omega_j}$  but no chain rule applies, whereas to a function  $\nabla\tilde{H}$  the chain rule applies. With this convention Lemma 4.2.3

yields the estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\Psi_j H_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|\varphi_j(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\varphi_j A_j \partial_t H\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\varphi_j L(H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
&+ 2\|\nabla \tilde{H} \cdot \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_j\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|T(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H})\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
&+ \left\| [(\varphi_j \operatorname{curl} H)] \times \frac{e_3[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|\operatorname{Id} - A_j^\top| n} \right\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \\
&+ \|\nabla \varphi_j \times H\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} + \|\nabla^2[(\omega_j, 0)] \cdot \varphi_j H\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \\
&+ \|\nabla(\varphi_j H) \cdot (\nabla \omega_j, 0)\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} + \|(-\nabla \omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H) \partial_1 \omega_j\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \\
&+ \|(-\nabla \omega_j, 1) \cdot \partial_3(\varphi_j H) \partial_2 \omega_j\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \\
&=: \|D(\varphi_j H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|R(\varphi_j H)\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)}.
\end{aligned}$$

From this point on the region of integration of any Lebesgue or Sobolev norm will be the intersection of the half space  $\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3$  with the support of  $\tilde{\varphi}_j$  if not stated otherwise. We are going to estimate the term  $D(\varphi_j H)$  first. For this we note that  $\varphi_j$ ,  $\tilde{\varphi}_j$ ,  $\omega_j$  and all their occurring derivatives are uniformly bounded. It holds

$$\begin{aligned}
\|D(\varphi_j H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\lesssim \|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|\nabla \tilde{H}\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|\tilde{H}\|_{L_{q,p}} \\
(4.24) \quad &+ \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{L_\infty} \left( \|\partial_t \tilde{H}_j\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|\Delta \tilde{H}_j\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|\varphi_j \partial_3 \nabla H\|_{L_{q,p}} \right) \\
&+ \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{L_\infty}^2 \|\varphi_j \partial_3^2 H\|_{L_{q,p}}.
\end{aligned}$$

Using the identities  $\partial_3 \nabla(\varphi_j H) = \partial_3 \varphi_j \nabla H + \varphi_j \partial_3 \nabla H + \partial_3 H \otimes \nabla \varphi_j + H \otimes \partial_3 \nabla \varphi_j$  and  $\partial_3^2(\varphi_j H) = \partial_3^2 \varphi_j H + 2\partial_3 \varphi_j \partial_3 H + \varphi_j \partial_3^2 H$ , absorbing the terms of lower order of derivatives of  $H$  into the first line of estimate of the right-hand side of (4.24) by Lemma 4.2.5 and applying said lemma to only get terms of  $\tilde{H}$  or  $\tilde{H}_j$ , we obtain

$$(4.25) \quad \|D(\varphi_j H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \lesssim \|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|\tilde{H}\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}} + \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{L_\infty} \|\tilde{H}_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}.$$

Next consider  $R(\varphi_j H)$  and recall Corollary 3.2.9, allowing us to estimate products in the Triebel-Lizorkin norm, and Corollary 3.4.7, which grants estimates of the trace, to derive

$$\begin{aligned}
\|R(\varphi_j H)\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} &\lesssim \|\nabla \varphi_j \times H\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} + \|\nabla^2 \omega_j\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{1-\frac{1}{2p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \|\varphi_j H\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
&+ \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{1-\frac{1}{2p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \|[\nabla(\varphi_j H)] \circ \psi_{\omega_j}\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
&+ \|[\varphi_j \operatorname{curl} H] \circ \psi_{\omega_j}\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|\operatorname{Id} - A_j^\top| n} \right\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{1-\frac{1}{2p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \\
&+ \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{1-\frac{1}{2p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \|(\nabla \omega_j, 1)\|_{B_{\infty,\infty}^{1-\frac{1}{2p},(2,1)}(G_2)} \|\varphi_j H\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{2,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)}.
\end{aligned}$$

Note that  $\partial_3$  commutes with the transformation  $\psi_{\omega_j}$  hence we directly applied Lemma 3.1.33. Furthermore, we chose  $s_1 = 1 - \frac{1}{2p} > 1 - \frac{1}{p}$  in the application of Corollary 3.2.9. Lemma 3.3.10 implies that the Besov norm of  $(\nabla \omega_j, 1)$  and  $\nabla \psi_{-\omega_j}$  are uniformly bounded since we can, without loss of generality, assume that the radius of the balls satisfies  $\delta < 1$ . Furthermore, we

have  $[\nabla(\varphi_j H)] \circ \psi_{\omega_j} = \nabla(\tilde{\varphi}_j \tilde{H}) \cdot \nabla \psi_{-\omega_j}$ , hence applications of Lemma 3.1.34, Lemma 3.3.9 and Lemma 3.1.33 yield

$$\begin{aligned}
 (4.26) \quad \|R(\varphi_j H)\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} &\lesssim \|H\|_{L_{q,p}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} + \|\nabla^2 \omega_j\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}(G_2)} \|H\|_{L_{q,p}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 &\quad + \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}(G_2)} \|\varphi_j H\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{2,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \\
 &\quad + \|\nabla(\varphi_j H)\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n|} \right\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}(G_2)} \\
 &\quad + \|\nabla \varphi_j H\|_{F_{(q,p),2}^{1,(2,1)}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} \left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n|} \right\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}(G_2)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Before we continue we remark that we can exchange  $G_2$  by  $\mathbb{R}^2$  in the norms of  $\omega_j$  since the functions do not depend on time, and because it is clear that  $\omega_j$  is defined on  $\mathbb{R}^2$  and  $\sigma_j$  on  $B_\delta$ , we will omit the domain in the Hölder norms. It holds

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n|} \right\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}(G_2)} &\leq \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^0} \|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)^{-1}\|_{C^0} + \|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)^{-1}\|_{C^0} \|(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n\|_{\widehat{C}^{1-\frac{1}{2p}}} \\
 &\quad + \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^0} \|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)^{-1}\|_{C^0}^2 \|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n\|_{\widehat{C}^{1-\frac{1}{2p}}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Recall that the matrix  $A_j$  has the form  $-e_3 \otimes (\nabla \omega_j, 0)$ . Theorem 3.3.7 yields  $\|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^0(\mathbb{R}^2)} \leq C_1 \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1(B_\delta)}$ . Since the compact boundary is of class  $C^{2,1}$ , we can choose  $\delta$  small enough, such that we have  $C_1 \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1(B_\delta)} < \frac{1}{2}$  for all  $j$  as  $\sigma_j(0) = \nabla \sigma_j(0) = 0$ . This implies  $\|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)^{-1}\| \leq 2$  and because the normal vector of the boundary has a uniformly bounded  $C^{1,1}$ -norm, we conclude with Theorem 3.3.7 and Lemma 3.3.10

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n|} \right\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}} &\lesssim \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}} + \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} \|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}} \\
 &\lesssim \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2} + \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} [1 + \|\nabla \omega_j\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}}] \\
 &\lesssim \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} [1 + \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2}] + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since the boundary is compact, the  $C^{2,1}$ -norm of  $\sigma_j$  is uniformly bounded with respect to  $j$  and  $\delta$ , and for  $\delta < 1$  it holds

$$\left\| \frac{[(\nabla \omega_j, 0) \cdot n]}{|(\text{Id} - A_j^\top)n|} \right\|_{C^{0,1-\frac{1}{2p}}} \lesssim \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2}.$$

Repeating the arguments used to obtain (4.26) together with Theorem 3.3.7 and Lemma 3.3.10 we conclude

$$\begin{aligned}
 (4.27) \quad \|R(\varphi_j H)\|_{F_{(q,p),p}^{1-\frac{1}{p},(2,1)}(G_2)} &\leq C(\delta) \|H\|_{L_{q,p}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
 &\quad + C \left( \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2} \right) \|\varphi_j H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}
 \end{aligned}$$

with a constant  $C > 0$  independent of  $\delta$ . By combining the estimates of (4.25) and (4.27), we derive

$$\begin{aligned}
 \|\Psi_j H_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^3)} &\leq C \|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}} + C \|\tilde{H}\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}} + C \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} \|\tilde{H}_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}} \\
 &\quad + C(\delta) \|H\|_{L_{q,p}^{\frac{1}{2}}} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} + C \left( \|\sigma_j\|_{C^1} + \delta^{\frac{1}{2p}} \|\sigma_j\|_{C^2} \right) \|\varphi_j H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since the matrix  $\nabla\psi_{-\omega_j}$  is invertible with  $(\nabla\psi_{-\omega_j})^{-1} = \nabla\psi_{\omega_j}$  and both are uniformly bounded, we have that the  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}$ -norms of  $\nabla\psi_{-\omega_j}H$  and  $H$  are equivalent. Next we choose  $\delta$  sufficiently small so that the  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}$ -norm of  $H_j$  on the right hand side can be absorbed by the expression on the left-hand side. Note that  $\|\sigma_j\|_{C^1}$  gets smaller with smaller  $\delta$  since  $\sigma_j(0) = \nabla\sigma_j(0) = 0$ . This yields the estimate

$$(4.28) \quad \|H_j\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}} \lesssim \|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}} + \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}} + \|H\|_{L_{q,p}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|\tilde{H}\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

Here we applied Lemma 4.2.5 so no transformations occur. Since  $\delta$  is now fixed, we obtain finitely many  $\varphi_j$ . By summing up over all of them and using  $\sum \varphi_j H = H$  together with the estimates (4.23) and (4.28), we obtain a constant  $K > 0$  such that

$$(4.29) \quad \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}} \leq K\|(\partial_t - \Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}} + K\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}} + K\|H\|_{L_{q,p}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

Now we apply the standard inequality

$$(4.30) \quad \|u\|_{W_p^1(\Omega)} \leq C(\varepsilon)\|u\|_{L_p(\Omega)} + \varepsilon\|u\|_{W_p^2(\Omega)},$$

see Adams and Fournier [1, Lemma 5.2] for example, to the second term on the right-hand side of (4.29) and Young's inequality to the third one in a way that the factor in front of  $\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}}$  and  $\|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,2}}$  is  $\frac{1}{4K}$ . Hence, the estimate (4.21) follows by absorbing the higher order terms.  $\square$

As a next step we will show that in (4.21) the extra term  $\|H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}$  can be omitted by a compactness argument.

**Theorem 4.2.7.** *For every  $1 < q, p < \infty$  and every  $f \in \mathcal{P}_{\perp}L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  we get a unique solution  $H$  to (4.11) in  $\mathcal{P}_{\perp}X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and a constant  $c(\mu, \Omega)$  such that*

$$(4.31) \quad \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq c\|(\partial_t - \mu\Delta)H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} = \|f\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

**Proof:** Let us first assume that (4.31) does not hold. Therefore, we find a sequence of functions  $\{H_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathcal{P}_{\perp}X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  such that  $\|H_k\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}} = 1$  and  $\|(\partial_t - \Delta)H_k\|_{L_{q,p}} \rightarrow 0$  for  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . By Lemma 5.1.8 we get a subsequence  $\{H_{k_n}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  that converges weakly to some  $H$  in  $W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . The weak convergence implies convergence of the integrals in the equations (4.17) and (4.18), hence the limit  $H$  satisfies the boundary conditions. As weak convergence implies convergence in  $\mathcal{D}'(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  the function  $H$  is purely periodic. Furthermore  $H$  satisfies (4.11) with  $f = 0$ , since the right hand side converges to 0 by our assumptions. Therefore, we obtain  $H = 0$  by Lemma 4.2.6. The compactness result of Lemma 5.1.8 yields  $\|H_{k_n}\|_{L_{q,p}} \rightarrow 0$  for  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . This results in a contradiction by Lemma 4.2.6 since

$$1 = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|H_{k_n}\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega)} \lesssim \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (\|(\partial_t - \Delta)H_{k_n}\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|H_{k_n}\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}) = 0.$$

Hence, the operator

$$(\partial_t - \Delta) : \mathcal{P}_{\perp}X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{\perp}L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$$

has a closed range and by Lemma 4.2.6 it is a homeomorphism. Consequently, the operator is invertible and we obtain a unique solution to every  $f \in \mathcal{P}_{\perp}L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  which satisfies (4.31).  $\square$

### 4.3 Perturbed Linear Theory

Now that we have shown important estimates for the unperturbed system, we will consider the perturbed linear system and construct unique time-periodic solutions with suitable estimates. The system is given by

$$(4.32) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u - (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H - (H \cdot \nabla)H_0 + \nabla \mathbf{p} = F & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = G & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{curl} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

Here  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^3$  is a bounded simply connected domain of class  $C^{2,1}$  and the functions  $F \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $G \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  are given. Since we are directly considering the problem on a bounded domain and do not need to apply any localization methods as in the proof of Theorem 4.2.6, we do not need to split the problem into a purely periodic and a stationary part. In order to show existence of a solution to (4.32), some ideas of the proofs of Lemma 4.2.6 and Theorem 4.2.7 are needed. Hence, recall

$$X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := \{H \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \mid \operatorname{div} H = 0, H|_{\partial\Omega} \cdot n = 0, \operatorname{curl} H|_{\partial\Omega} \times n = 0\}$$

and introduce

$$Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) := \{u \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \mid \operatorname{div} u = 0, u|_{\partial\Omega} = 0\}.$$

**Theorem 4.3.1.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ ,  $(F, G) \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $H_0 \in W_{\infty}^1(\Omega)$  with  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^{\top}$ . Then there exists a unique solutions  $(u, H, p) \in Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})^2 \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  to (4.32) such that*

$$(4.33) \quad \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|p\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq c(\kappa) \left( \|F\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|G\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \right),$$

where the constant  $c(\kappa)$  can be chosen independent of  $H_0$  if  $\|H_0\|_{W_{\infty}^1(\Omega)} < \kappa$  is satisfied for some constant  $\kappa > 0$ .

**Proof:** We introduce the operator

$$\begin{aligned} Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p}) &: Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \rightarrow L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}), \\ Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p}) &:= (\partial_t - \Delta)(u, H) + (\nabla \mathbf{p}, 0) + (S_p^1(H), S_p^2(u)), \end{aligned}$$

with  $S_p^1$  and  $S_p^2$  as in (4.8), and show that it is a homeomorphism. We start by showing that  $Z_p$  is injective and assume  $Z_p(v, B, \mathbf{p}) = 0$  for  $(v, B, \mathbf{p}) \in Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . By applying the Helmholtz projection  $\mathcal{P}_H$  we see that

$$i \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}} k (\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[v](k, \cdot), \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[B](k, \cdot)) + T_p(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[v](k, \cdot), \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[B](k, \cdot)) = 0$$

for every  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , with  $T_p$  given as in (4.9). Hence, by Theorem 4.1.7 we derive  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[v](k, \cdot) = \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{T}}[B](k, \cdot) = 0$  for every  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  and, by the properties of the Fourier transform,  $v = B = 0$ . Thus,  $\nabla \mathbf{p} = 0$  since all other terms of (4.32) are zero, and therefore injectivity follows because we are considering the pressure to be in  $\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ .

As a next step we will show that the operator has dense range. Lemma 1.3.4 implies that the span of  $\varphi_k(t) := e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}kt}h$  is dense in  $L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  if  $h \in L_p(\Omega)$  and dense in  $L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  if  $h \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ . Therefore, it suffices to construct a solution of (4.32) with right-hand side  $(e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}lt}f, e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}mt}g)$  for every  $l, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $f \in L_p(\Omega)$  and  $g \in L_{p,\sigma}(\Omega)$ . By the results of Theorem 4.1.7 we find solutions  $(u_l, H_l)$  and  $(u_m, H_m)$  such that  $i\frac{2\pi}{T}l(u_l, H_l) + T_p(u_l, H_l) = (\mathcal{P}_H f, 0)$  and  $i\frac{2\pi}{T}m(u_m, H_m) + T_p(u_m, H_m) = (0, g)$  with  $u_l, u_m \in D(A_p)$  and  $H_l, H_m \in D(B_p)$ . By the properties of the Helmholtz projection, see Lemma 1.3.8, we obtain corresponding pressure terms  $\mathbf{p}_l$  and  $\mathbf{p}_m$  such that

$$Z_p\left(e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}lt}u_l + e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}mt}u_m, e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}lt}H_l + e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}mt}H_m, e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}lt}\mathbf{p}_l + e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}mt}\mathbf{p}_m\right) = (e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}lt}f, e^{i\frac{2\pi}{T}mt}g).$$

Since  $f, g, m, l$  were arbitrary, we derive that the operator  $Z_p$  has dense range.

To prove that the range of  $Z_p$  is closed we consider  $(u, H, \mathbf{p}) \in Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and define  $u_s := \mathcal{P}u$  and  $u_{\perp} := \mathcal{P}_{\perp}u$  with similar definitions for  $H_s, H_{\perp}$  and  $\nabla\mathbf{p}_s, \nabla\mathbf{p}_{\perp}$ . Then  $u_{\perp}$  solves

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t u_{\perp} - \Delta u_{\perp} + \nabla\mathbf{p}_{\perp} = (Z_p(u_{\perp}, H_{\perp}, \mathbf{p}_{\perp}))_1 - S_p^1(H_{\perp}) & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \operatorname{div} u = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ u|_{\partial\Omega} = 0, & \text{on } \partial\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

For the last part it is important that  $H_0$  is independent of time, since otherwise the projections would not commute with the operators  $S_p^1$  and  $S_p^2$ . Since the right-hand side is in  $\mathcal{P}_{\perp}L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ , we obtain by Maekawa and Sauer [66, Theorem 4.11] the estimate

$$\|u_{\perp}\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|\nabla\mathbf{p}_{\perp}\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim \|Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|S_p^1(H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

Here we additionally estimated the terms on the right-hand side by the continuity of  $\mathcal{P}_{\perp}$ , because it commutes with derivatives. The stationary part  $u_s$  solves the same equation without the time derivative and therefore Galdi [35, Lemma IV.6.1] implies the estimate

$$\|u_s\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|\nabla\mathbf{p}_s\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim \|Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|S_p^1(H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

To estimate  $H_{\perp}$  and  $H_s$  we employ the same idea and use Theorem 4.2.7 and Proposition 1.8.2 instead of the result of Maekawa and Sauer or Galdi, respectively, to obtain

$$\|(u, H)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|\mathbf{p}\|_{\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim \|Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|(S_p^1(H), S_p^2(u))\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

Similar to (4.10) we obtain

$$\|(S_p^1(H), S_p^2(u))\|_{L_p(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim c(H_0)\|(u, H)\|_{W^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq C(\varepsilon, H_0)\|(u, H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \varepsilon\|(u, H)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}$$

by using (4.30) instead of Lemma 4.1.5. Choosing  $\varepsilon$  suitably small and absorbing the highest order terms by the left-hand side yields the estimate

$$(4.34) \quad \|(u, H)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|\mathbf{p}\|_{\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq c\|Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} + c(H_0)\|(u, H)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

We want to show that inequality (4.34) holds without the lower order term on the right-hand side and a constant depending on  $H_0$  as stated in the theorem. For this, we assume that the inequality

does not hold in the stated form. Hence we find a sequence  $\{(u_n, H_n, \mathbf{p}_n)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and a sequence  $\{H_0^n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|(u_n, H_n)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|\mathbf{p}_n\|_{\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)} &= 1, \quad \|H_0^n\|_{W_\infty^1(\Omega)} \leq \kappa \quad \text{and} \\ \|Z_p(u_n, H_n, \mathbf{p}_n)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} &\rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for } n \rightarrow \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\mathbf{p}_n$  has mean value 0 and hence  $\mathbf{p}_n \in W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)$  by Poincaré's inequality. Therefore, by Lemma 5.1.8 we find a subsequence  $\{(u_{n_k}, H_{n_k}, \mathbf{p}_{n_k})\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  that converges weakly to some  $(u, H, \mathbf{p})$ . Because  $L_1(\Omega)$  is separable, we obtain a subsequence  $\{H_0^{n_k}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  and a  $H_0 \in W_\infty^1(\Omega)$  such that  $H_0^{n_k}$  converges weakly-\* to  $H_0$  in  $L_\infty(\Omega)$  and  $\{\nabla H_0^{n_k}\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges weakly-\* to  $\nabla H_0$  in  $L_\infty$ . Furthermore,  $H_0$  satisfies  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$  as each  $H_0^{n_k}$  does. For any  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\Omega_T)$  we have

$$\langle H_0^{n_k} u_{n_k} - H_0 u, \varphi \rangle = \langle H_0^{n_k} u_{n_k} - H_0^{n_k} u, \varphi \rangle + \langle H_0^{n_k} - H_0, u \varphi \rangle \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{for } k \rightarrow \infty$$

since  $u_{n_k}$  converges strongly to  $u$  in  $W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)$  by Lemma 5.1.8,  $H_0^{n_k}$  is uniformly bounded in  $L_\infty(\Omega)$ , and  $u \varphi \in L_1(\Omega_T)$ . Repeating this argument implies that all terms in  $S_p^1$  and  $S_p^2$  converge weakly in the same way. Because  $(\partial_t - \Delta)(u, H)$  converges weakly, we obtain that  $(u, H, \mathbf{p})$  satisfies (4.32) with right-hand side  $F = G = 0$ . Since the operator is injective, we derive  $(u, H, \mathbf{p}) = (0, 0, 0)$  and the compactness of Lemma 5.1.8 implies  $\|(u_{n_k}, H_{n_k})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \rightarrow 0$  for  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . This results in a contradiction with (4.34) because

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \|(u_{n_k}, H_{n_k})\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|\mathbf{p}_{n_k}\|_{\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)} \\ &\leq \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \|Z_p(u_{n_k}, H_{n_k}, \mathbf{p}_{n_k})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + c(H_0) \|(u_{n_k}, H_{n_k})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \right] = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we derive the estimate

$$(4.35) \quad \|(u, H)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|\mathbf{p}\|_{\widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)} \leq c(\kappa) \|Z_p(u, H, \mathbf{p})\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)}$$

for any  $H_0 \in W_\infty^1(\Omega)$  such that  $\|H_0\|_{W_\infty^1(\Omega)} \leq \kappa$  and  $\nabla H_0 = (\nabla H_0)^\top$ . This further implies that the operator has closed range and thus is a homeomorphism. Therefore, we obtain a unique solution of (4.32) for every  $F \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)$  and  $G \in L_{q,p,\sigma}(\Omega_T)$ . By Poincaré's inequality and (4.35) we conclude

$$\|(u, H)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|\mathbf{p}\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)} \leq c(\kappa) \|(F, G)\|_{L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega)}$$

for any  $H_0 \in W_\infty^1(\Omega)$  with the stated properties.  $\square$

## 4.4 The Nonlinear Problem

We recall the non-linear problem after the transformation with the extended boundary data given by

$$(4.36) \quad \begin{cases} \partial_t u - \Delta u - S_p^1(H) + \nabla \mathbf{p} = F(H_0) + (H \cdot \nabla)H - (u \cdot \nabla)u & \text{in } \Omega_T, \\ \partial_t H - \Delta H - \nabla \times [u \times H_0] = \nabla \times [u \times H] & \text{in } \Omega_T, \\ \operatorname{div} u = \operatorname{div} H = 0 & \text{in } \Omega_T, \\ u = 0, \quad H \cdot n = 0, \quad \operatorname{rot} H \times n = 0 & \text{on } \partial\Omega_T, \end{cases}$$



where we used the abbreviations  $S_p^1(H) = (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H + (H \cdot \nabla)H_0$ ,  $F(H_0) = F + (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H_0$ , and added  $\frac{1}{2}\nabla|H + H_0|^2$  to the pressure. We are going to show existence of solutions to these equations by a fixed point argument, based on the results of Theorem 4.3.1. As a first step we provide estimates of the nonlinearities in the following lemma.

**Lemma 4.4.1.** *Let  $1 < p, q < \infty$  such that  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$  and  $u, v \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . Then it holds*

$$\|(u \cdot \nabla)v\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \lesssim \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \|v\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

**Proof:** The idea is to apply Hölder's inequality with  $\frac{1}{q_0} + \frac{1}{q_1} = \frac{1}{q}$  and  $\frac{1}{p_0} + \frac{1}{p_1} = \frac{1}{p}$  where  $q_i, p_i$  with  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  are chosen appropriately such that Corollary 3.1.35 is applicable and yields

$$\|(u \cdot \nabla)u\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq \|u\|_{L_{q_0,p_0}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \|\nabla u\|_{L_{q_1,p_1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})}.$$

Since the condition  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$  is equivalent to  $q \geq \frac{2p}{3p-3}$  for  $p > 1$  we consider the following three cases.

- For  $p \geq 3$  and  $q > 1$  we consider  $\alpha = \beta = \frac{1}{q} < 1$  to obtain  $q_0 = 2q, q_1 = 2q, p_0 = \infty$  and  $p_1 = p$ , which covers all possible combinations.
- For  $p < 3$  and  $q > \frac{2p}{3p-3}$  we consider  $\alpha = \frac{3p-3}{p} < 2$  and conclude  $\alpha q > 2$ . Hence, choosing  $\beta = 0$  as well as  $q_0 = \infty, p_0 = \frac{3p}{3-(2-\alpha)p}, q_1 = q$  and  $p_1 = \frac{3p}{3-p}$  we deduce  $\frac{1}{p_0} + \frac{1}{p_1} = \frac{1}{p}$ .
- For  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} = 3$  we consider  $\alpha = \beta = \frac{1}{q}$  and obtain  $\frac{1}{q_0} + \frac{1}{q_1} = \frac{1}{q}$ , similar to the first case, and

$$\frac{1}{p_0} + \frac{1}{p_1} = \frac{6 - 3p + \frac{2p}{q}}{3p} = \frac{1}{p}.$$

Hence the estimate holds for all stated  $p, q$ .  $\square$

**Remark 4.4.2.** Note that the condition  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$  is justified by the embeddings of Corollary 3.1.35, because it occurs naturally from assuming the worst embeddings for all  $p_i, q_i$ . A straightforward calculation shows that in fact with the stated embeddings no other combinations are possible. For example, assuming  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} > 3$  and  $\alpha \geq \frac{2}{q}$  yields  $(2 - \alpha)p < 3$  and  $(1 - \beta)p \geq 3$ , which already is a contradiction since it implies  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$ . The other cases follow similarly.

With this preparation we can state and prove the main existence theorem.

**Theorem 4.4.3.** *Let  $1 < p, q < \infty$  such that  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$ . To every  $\kappa > 0$  and  $\|H_0\|_{W_{\infty}^1(\Omega)} < \kappa$  there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that for all  $F \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  satisfying*

$$\|F + (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H_0\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq \varepsilon$$

there exists a unique solution  $(u, H, \mathbf{p}) \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})^2 \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  to (4.36).

**Proof:** We are going to show existence of a solution by Banach's fixed point theorem. To apply this theorem we define the operator

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{L} &: Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \rightarrow Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \\ \mathfrak{L}(u, H, \mathbf{q}) &:= Z_{H_0}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} F(H_0) + (H \cdot \nabla)H - (u \cdot \nabla)u \\ \nabla \times [u \times H] \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

with  $Z_{H_0}^{-1}$  as the solution operator given by Theorem 4.3.1. By the same theorem we know that  $Z_{H_0}^{-1}$  is a continuous operator with norm bounded by a constant  $c(\kappa)$ , independent of  $H_0$  as long as  $\|H_0\|_{W_\infty^1(\Omega)} < \kappa$ . Hence it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathfrak{L}(u, H, \mathbf{q})\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} &\leq c(\kappa) \left( \|F(H_0)\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + \|(H \cdot \nabla)H\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + \|(u \cdot \nabla)u\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \|\nabla \times [u \times H]\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\nabla \times [u \times H] = (H \cdot \nabla)u - (u \cdot \nabla)H$ , we can apply Lemma 4.4.1 to obtain

$$(4.37) \quad \|\mathfrak{L}(u, H, \mathbf{q})\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \leq c(\kappa) \left( \|F + (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H_0\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + \left[ \|H\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|u\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \right]^2 \right).$$

We want to show that  $\mathfrak{L}$  is a contracting self-mapping on balls with sufficiently small radius  $\delta > 0$ . Choosing  $(u, H) \in [Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)] \cap \overline{B}_\delta$ ,  $\delta \leq \frac{1}{2c(\kappa)}$  and  $\varepsilon \leq \frac{\delta}{2c(\kappa)}$ , we conclude from (4.37)

$$\|\mathfrak{L}(u, H, \mathbf{q})\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \leq c(\kappa) \left( \frac{\delta}{2c(\kappa)} + \delta^2 \right) \leq \delta,$$

hence  $\mathfrak{L}$  is a self-mapping on  $\left( [Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)] \cap \overline{B}_\delta \right) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)$ . Furthermore we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathfrak{L}(u_1, H_1, \mathbf{q}_1) - \mathfrak{L}(u_2, H_2, \mathbf{q}_2)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} &\leq c(\kappa) \|\nabla H_1 \cdot H_1 - \nabla H_2 \cdot H_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \\ &\quad + c(\kappa) \left[ \|\nabla u_1 \cdot u_1 - \nabla u_2 \cdot u_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + \|\nabla H_1 \cdot u_1 - \nabla H_2 \cdot u_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \right] \\ &\quad + c(\kappa) \|\nabla u_1 \cdot H_1 - \nabla u_2 \cdot H_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)}. \end{aligned}$$

Since all terms above have the same structure we are going to show the estimate for one, because the rest easily follows by the same idea. We use the estimates of Lemma 4.4.1 to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla H_1 \cdot u_1 - \nabla H_2 \cdot u_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} &\leq \|\nabla H_1 \cdot u_1 - \nabla H_1 \cdot u_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} + \|\nabla H_1 \cdot u_2 - \nabla H_2 \cdot u_2\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_T)} \\ &\leq \|H_1\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \|u_1 - u_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|u_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \|H_1 - H_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \\ &\leq \delta (\|u_1 - u_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|H_1 - H_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)}). \end{aligned}$$

Combining all previous estimates yields

$$\|\mathfrak{L}(u_1, H_1, \mathbf{q}_1) - \mathfrak{L}(u_2, H_2, \mathbf{q}_2)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \leq 4\delta c(\kappa) \left( \|u_1 - u_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} + \|H_1 - H_2\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \right).$$

Hence by restricting  $\delta$  further to  $\delta \leq \frac{1}{5c(\kappa)}$  we derive

$$\|\mathfrak{L}(u_1, H_1, \mathbf{q}_1) - \mathfrak{L}(u_2, H_2, \mathbf{q}_2)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)} \leq \frac{4}{5} \|(u_1, H_1, \mathbf{q}_1) - (u_2, H_2, \mathbf{q}_2)\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T)},$$

and therefore there exists a unique fixed point  $(u, H, \mathbf{q}) \in Y_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T) \times X_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_T) \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_T)$  and thus a solution to (4.36).  $\square$

We collect the results of this chapter in the following corollary, which will state the main existence result of time-periodic solutions to the equations of magnetohydrodynamics (MHD).

**Corollary 4.4.4.** *Let  $1 < p, q < \infty$  such that  $\frac{2}{q} + \frac{3}{p} \leq 3$  and  $\delta > 0$ . For every  $B_1 \in W_r^{2-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)$  with  $r > 3$  and  $r \geq p$  such that*

$$(4.38) \quad \int_{\partial\Omega} B_1(x) \, d\sigma = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \|B_1\|_{W_r^{2-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)} < \delta,$$

there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that for all  $F \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  satisfying

$$(4.39) \quad \|F + (H_0 \cdot \nabla)H_0\|_{L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq \varepsilon$$

there exists a solution  $(u, H, \mathbf{p}) \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})^2 \times W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  to (MHD). Here  $H_0$  is the extension of  $B_1$  constructed by (4.1).

**Proof:** For every  $B_1$  satisfying (4.38) there exists an  $H_0$  such that  $H_0 \cdot n = B_1$  on  $\partial\Omega$  and  $\|H_0\|_{W_{\infty}^1(\Omega)} \lesssim \|B_1\|_{W_r^{2-\frac{1}{r}}(\partial\Omega)}$  by solving (4.1) and using (4.2). Hence we transform (MHD) into (4.36) via  $H = H_1 + H_0$ . Therefore, we obtain by Theorem 4.4.3 a solution  $(u_1, H_1, \mathbf{q}) \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})^2 \times \widehat{W}_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  to (4.36) for all  $F \in L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  satisfying (4.39) with suitable  $\varepsilon > 0$  depending on  $\delta$ . We set  $(u, H, \mathbf{p}) = (u_1, H_1 + H_0, \mathbf{q} + \frac{1}{2}|H_1 + H_0|^2)$  and obtain a solution to (MHD). Since  $|H_1 + H_0|^2$  is an element of  $W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  by Lemma 4.4.1 and  $H_0 \in W_{\infty}^1(\Omega)$ , by choosing the  $\mathbf{q}$  with mean value zero we employ Poincaré's inequality to obtain  $\mathbf{q} \in W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and hence  $\mathbf{p} \in W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$ . Because  $H_0 \in W_r^2(\Omega)$  with  $r \geq p$  the regularity of  $H$  is obvious and hence the results follows.  $\square$

**Remark 4.4.5.** The smallness assumptions in Corollary 4.4.4 and Theorem 4.4.3 may seem a bit odd, since they depend on the choice of extension of the boundary data  $B_1$ . But as stated in the introduction, the magnetic field on the boundary is the intrinsic field of the medium containing the boundary. So if for example the data  $B_1$  is given by  $B_0 \cdot n$  for any constant  $B_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ , then (4.38) is satisfied and (4.39) reduces to smallness of  $F$  since all other terms vanish because  $H_0$  is constant. Hence, Corollary 4.4.4 implies that for every constant magnetic field  $H_0$  in the background there exists a strong time-periodic solution to (MHD). In the case where  $H_0$  is not constant we are still able to show existence of solutions if either  $H_0$  is small or the change in the magnetic field compared to the magnetic field is small, *i.e.*, the expression  $\nabla H_0 \cdot H_0$  is small, see (4.39).

**Remark 4.4.6.** The regularity assumption of  $B_1$  is natural in the case of  $p > 3$ , since we know that the trace  $H \cdot n$  is an element of  $W_p^{2-\frac{1}{p}}(\partial\Omega)$  by standard theory. So only in the case of  $p \leq 3$  it is necessary to demand additional regularity.



## 5.1 Auxiliary Results

In this section we will provide a variety of useful results, ranging from estimates over identities to properties of some function spaces. We start with an identity needed for an application of Theorem 1.3.1.

**Lemma 5.1.1.** *Let  $f_j \in C^1(\mathbb{R})$  be positive functions for  $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ,  $g \in C^n(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and set  $h(x) = 1 + \sum_{j=1}^n f_j(x_j)$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Then for every  $\alpha \in \{0, 1\}^n$  the identity*

$$D^\alpha \frac{g(x)}{h(x)} = \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha, \\ |\gamma|=k}} (-1)^k k! \frac{(D^{\alpha-\gamma} g(x)) \prod_{j=1}^n (f'_j(x_j))^{\gamma_j}}{h(x)^{1+k}}$$

*holds. The second sum is over all multi-indices  $\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with the stated properties.*

**Proof:** We prove this by induction over  $|\alpha|$ . For  $|\alpha| = 0$  the identity holds true since the sum has only one element. We assume that the identity holds for some  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and take  $|\alpha| = m + 1$ . Therefore, we find  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  with  $|\alpha'| = m$  and  $\alpha = \alpha' + e_l$  for some  $l \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . Hence we

obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
D^\alpha \frac{g(x)}{h(x)} &= D^{\alpha' + e_l} \frac{g(x)}{h(x)} = D^{e_l} \left[ \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha'|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha', \\ |\gamma|=k}} (-1)^k k! \frac{(D^{\alpha' - \gamma} g(x)) \prod_{j=1}^n (f'_j(x_j))^{\gamma_j}}{h(x)^{1+k}} \right] \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha'|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha', \\ |\gamma|=k}} (-1)^k k! \frac{(D^{\alpha - \gamma} g(x)) \prod_{j=1}^n (f'_j(x_j))^{\gamma_j}}{h(x)^{1+k}} \\
&+ \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha'|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha', \\ |\gamma|=k}} (-1)^{k+1} (k+1)! \frac{(D^{\alpha - \gamma - e_l} g(x)) \prod_{j=1}^n (f'_j(x_j))^{\gamma_j} f'_l(x_l)}{h(x)^{2+k}} \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^{|\alpha|} \sum_{\substack{\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n, \\ \gamma \leq \alpha, \\ |\gamma|=k}} (-1)^k k! \frac{(D^{\alpha - \gamma} g(x)) \prod_{j=1}^n (f'_j(x_j))^{\gamma_j}}{h(x)^{2+k}}
\end{aligned}$$

Since the functions  $f_j$  only depend on one variable and  $\alpha \in \{0, 1\}^n$  no second derivatives of  $f_j$  occur. The last identity follows by comparing the elements for fixed  $k$ . In the first sum the function  $g$  has at least a derivative with respect to  $x_l$ , in the second sum  $g$  will never be differentiated with respect to  $x_l$ .  $\square$

The following result is well-known for homogeneous functions of any degree and we extend it to anisotropic scaling.

**Lemma 5.1.2.** *Let  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  and  $f \in \mathbb{C}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\})$  with anisotropic scaling, i.e.,  $f(t^{\vec{a}}x) = t^s f(x)$  for arbitrary  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ . Then for any  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  it holds*

$$(5.1) \quad (D^\alpha f)(t^{\vec{a}}x) = t^{s - \vec{a} \cdot \alpha} D^\alpha f(x).$$

**Proof:** We are going to prove this by induction over  $|\alpha|$ . Let  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  be arbitrary. We find  $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  and  $\gamma \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$  so that  $\gamma + e_j = \alpha$  and  $|\gamma| = |\alpha| - 1$ . For the base case  $\gamma$  is just zero. Therefore, it holds

$$\begin{aligned}
(D^\alpha f)(t^{\vec{a}}x) &= (D^{e_j} D^\gamma f)(t^{\vec{a}}x) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{(D^\gamma f)(t^{a_1}x_1, \dots, t^{a_j}x_j + h, \dots, t^{a_n}x_n) - (D^\gamma f)(t^{\vec{a}}x)}{h} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{(D^\gamma f)(t^{a_1}x_1, \dots, t^{a_j}(x_j + \frac{h}{t^{a_j}}), \dots, t^{a_n}x_n) - (D^\gamma f)(t^{\vec{a}}x)}{t^{a_j} \frac{h}{t^{a_j}}} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{t^{s - \gamma \cdot \vec{a}} [(D^\gamma f)(x_1, \dots, x_j + \frac{h}{t^{a_j}}, \dots, x_n) - (D^\gamma f)(x)]}{t^{a_j} \frac{h}{t^{a_j}}} \\
&= t^{s - \gamma \cdot \vec{a} - e_j \cdot \vec{a}} \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{(D^\gamma f)(x_1, \dots, x_j + h, \dots, x_n) - (D^\gamma f)(x)}{h} \\
&= t^{s - \vec{a} \cdot \alpha} D^\alpha f(x),
\end{aligned}$$

which proves the assertion.  $\square$

As stated in the beginning of Section 2.1 the following inequality of the Dirichlet kernel  $D_K$  is fundamental.

**Lemma 5.1.3.** *Let  $K \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $1 < p < \infty$  and  $D_K : \mathbb{T} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $D_K(t) = \frac{\sin([\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}K + \frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}}]t)}{\sin(t\frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}})}$ . Then there exists a constant  $c_p > 0$  such that*

$$\|D_K\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T})} \leq c_p K^{1-\frac{1}{p}}$$

holds.

**Proof:** To simplify the notation we set  $R = \frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}K + \frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}}$ . On  $[-\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}, \frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}]$  we have the estimate  $|\frac{t\pi}{2\mathcal{T}}| \leq |\sin(t\frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}})|$  and since  $D_K$  is  $\mathcal{T}$ -periodic we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{2\pi}{\mathcal{T}}K + \frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}}\right)^{1-p} \|D_K\|_{L_p(\mathbb{T})}^p &= R^{1-p} \int_{\mathbb{T}} \left| \frac{\sin(Rt)}{\sin(t\frac{\pi}{\mathcal{T}})} \right|^p dt \leq R^{1-p} \int_{-\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}}^{\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}} \left| \frac{\sin(Rt)}{\frac{t\pi}{2\mathcal{T}}} \right|^p dt \\ &= R^{1-p} \int_{-R\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}}^{R\frac{\mathcal{T}}{2}} \frac{1}{R} \left| \frac{\sin(s)}{\frac{s\pi}{R2\mathcal{T}}} \right|^p ds \\ &\leq \left(\frac{2\mathcal{T}}{\pi}\right)^p \int_{\mathbb{R}} \left| \frac{\sin(s)}{s} \right|^p ds =: c_p. \end{aligned}$$

The last integral converges because  $p > 1$  and the integrand is continuous on  $\mathbb{R}$ .  $\square$

We collect some estimates regarding sequences in the following results. The first extends the result of Brezis and Mironescu [18, Lemma 3.7] from  $R = 2$  to arbitrary  $R > 1$ .

**Lemma 5.1.4.** *Let  $-\infty < s_1 < s_2 < \infty$ ,  $R > 1$ ,  $0 < q \leq \infty$  and  $0 < \theta < 1$ . Then there exists a constant  $c(R) > 0$  such that for every sequence  $\{a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  we have*

$$\|\{R^{sj}a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{l_q(\mathbb{N}_0)} \leq c \|\{R^{s_1j}a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{l_\infty(\mathbb{N}_0)}^\theta \|\{R^{s_2j}a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{l_\infty(\mathbb{N}_0)}^{1-\theta},$$

with  $s = \theta s_1 + (1 - \theta)s_2$ .

**Proof:** The case of  $q = \infty$  is obvious, so we consider  $q < \infty$  and furthermore we can assume that the right hand side is finite, because otherwise the inequality is obviously true. We define  $C_1 = \|R^{s_1j}a_j\|_{l_\infty}$  and  $C_2 = \|R^{s_2j}a_j\|_{l_\infty}$ . Because  $s_1 < s_2$  we have  $C_1 \leq C_2$  and thus find a  $j_0$  such that

$$(5.2) \quad R^{j_0(s_2-s_1)} \leq \frac{C_2}{C_1} < R^{(j_0+1)(s_2-s_1)}.$$

By definition  $R^{s_1j}|a_j| \leq C_i$  and hence  $|a_j| \leq C_i R^{-s_1j}$  for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $i = 1, 2$ . This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \|\{R^{sj}a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{l_q}^q &= \sum_{j \leq j_0} R^{sjq}|a_j|^q + \sum_{j > j_0} R^{sjq}|a_j|^q \leq \sum_{j \leq j_0} R^{(s-s_1)jq}C_1^q + \sum_{j > j_0} R^{(s-s_2)jq}C_2^q \\ &\leq \sum_{j \leq j_0} R^{(s-s_1)jq}C_1^q + R^{(s_2-s_1)jq} \sum_{j > j_0} R^{(s-s_2)jq}C_1^q R^{j_0(s_2-s_1)q} \\ &\leq R^{(s_2-s_1)jq}C_1^q \left[ \sum_{j \leq j_0} R^{(s-s_1)jq} + \sum_{j > j_0} R^{(s-s_2)jq} R^{j_0(s_2-s_1)q} \right] \\ &= C_1^q R^{(s_2-s_1)q[j_0(1-\theta)+1]} \left[ \sum_{j \leq j_0} \frac{R^{(s-s_1)jq}}{R^{(s_2-s_1)j_0(1-\theta)q}} + \sum_{j > j_0} R^{(s-s_2)jq+j_0(s_2-s_1)\theta q} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

The definition of  $s$  implies  $s - s_1 = (s_2 - s_1)(1 - \theta)$  and  $s - s_2 = -\theta(s_2 - s_1)$ . Applying these identities together with (5.2) yields

$$\begin{aligned} \|\{R^{sj}a_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_q}^q &\leq C_1^q R^{(s_2-s_1)q[j_0(1-\theta)+1]} \left[ \sum_{j \leq j_0} R^{(s_2-s_1)(j-j_0)(1-\theta)q} + \sum_{j > j_0} R^{q\theta(s_2-s_1)(j_0-j)} \right] \\ &\lesssim C_1^q R^{(s_2-s_1)j_0(1-\theta)q} \leq C_1^q \frac{C_2^{q(1-\theta)}}{C_1^{q(1-\theta)}} = C_1^{q\theta} C_2^{q(1-\theta)}, \end{aligned}$$

which proves the assertion.  $\square$

The following lemma is stated in Johnsen and Sickel [56, Lemma 4.2] and in Johnsen [52, Lemma 2.5] but without a proof, which we will give here. It extends the ideas of Yamazaki [85, Lemma 3.8.]

**Lemma 5.1.5.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $s > 0$  and  $q, r \in [1, \infty]$ . Then there exists a constant  $c = c(s, q, r)$  such that for every sequence  $(b_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \subset \mathbb{C}$  it holds*

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{sj} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q} &\leq c \|\{2^{sj}b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_q}, \\ \left\| \left\{ 2^{-sj} \left( \sum_{k=0}^j |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q} &\leq c \|\{2^{-sj}b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_q}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $r = \infty$  the sum has to be exchanged with the supremum.

**Proof:** We first consider  $1 \leq q \leq r < \infty$ . By the monotonicity of the  $\ell_r$ -spaces and Fubini's theorem we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{sj} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{sjq} \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} |b_k|^q = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{skq} |b_k|^q \sum_{j=0}^k 2^{s(j-k)q} \\ &\lesssim \|\{2^{sj}b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_q}^q. \end{aligned}$$

For  $r = \infty$  or  $r = q = \infty$  the proof holds true, if one exchanges the sums for supremums. For  $1 \leq r < q < \infty$  we apply Hölder's inequality with  $1 < \frac{q}{r} < \infty$  to the  $\ell_1$ -norm of  $|b_k|^r$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{sj} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} 2^{sjq} |b_k|^q 2^{s(k-j)\frac{q}{2}} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} 2^{-s(k-j)\frac{qr}{(q-r)2}} \right)^{\frac{q-r}{r}} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{skq} |b_k|^q \sum_{j=0}^k 2^{s(j-k)\frac{q}{2}} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-sk\frac{qr}{(q-r)2}} \right)^{\frac{q-r}{r}} \\ &\lesssim \|\{2^{sj}b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_q}^q. \end{aligned}$$

For  $q = \infty$  we derive

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{sj} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_\infty} &\leq \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{sj} \left( \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{ksr} |b_k|^r \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} 2^{-(k-j)sr} 2^{-jsr} \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \\ &= \sup_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0} 2^{ks} |b_k| \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \left( \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} 2^{-(k-j)sr} \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} = c \|\{2^{ks}b_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}_0}\|_{\ell_\infty}. \end{aligned}$$



This proves the first assertion for all  $p, r \in [1, \infty]$ .

To prove the second estimate we start with  $1 \leq q \leq r < \infty$  and use the monotonicity of the  $\ell_r$ -spaces and Fubini's theorem to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{-sj} \left( \sum_{k=0}^j |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} 2^{-sjq} \sum_{k=0}^j |b_k|^q = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-skq} |b_k|^q \sum_{j=k}^{\infty} 2^{-s(j-k)q} \\ &\lesssim \left\| \{2^{-sj} b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q. \end{aligned}$$

For  $1 \leq r < q < \infty$  we repeat the previous ideas and apply Hölder's inequality with  $1 < \frac{q}{r} < \infty$  to the  $\ell_1$  of  $|b_k|^r$  and conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \left\{ 2^{-sj} \left( \sum_{k=0}^j |b_k|^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \right\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q &\leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=0}^j 2^{-sjq} |b_k|^q 2^{s(j-k)\frac{q}{2}} \left( \sum_{k=0}^j 2^{-s(j-k)\frac{qr}{(q-r)2}} \right)^{\frac{q-r}{r}} \\ &\leq \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-skq} |b_k|^q \sum_{j=k}^{\infty} 2^{s(k-j)\frac{q}{2}} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} 2^{-sk\frac{qr}{(q-r)2}} \right)^{\frac{q-r}{r}} \\ &= \left\| \{2^{-sj} b_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}_0} \right\|_{\ell_q}^q. \end{aligned}$$

Repeating the previous arguments includes  $q = \infty$ . Exchanging the sums for supremums includes  $r = \infty$  and  $q = r = \infty$  and hence the result.  $\square$

As stated in the beginning of Section 3.1 the following result is justification for calling  $\widehat{B}_{\vec{p}, r}^{s, \vec{a}}$  homogeneous Besov spaces.

**Lemma 5.1.6.** *Let  $1 \leq \vec{p}, r \leq \infty$ , let  $\vec{a} \in (0, \infty)^n$  and  $\frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}} = \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{a_j}{p_j}$ . Then it holds*

$$\|u(2^{k\vec{a}} \cdot)\|_{\widehat{B}_{\vec{p}, r}^{s, \vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} = 2^{kr(s - \frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}})} \|u\|_{\widehat{B}_{\vec{p}, r}^{s, \vec{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$$

for all  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  if either of the norms is finite for  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Proof:** As a first step we calculate some identities. For  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $g \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  and  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}[f(2^{j\vec{a}} \cdot)](\xi) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(2^{j\vec{a}} x) e^{ix \cdot \xi} dx = 2^{-j|\vec{a}|} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(y) e^{iy \cdot [2^{-j\vec{a}} \xi]} dy = 2^{-j|\vec{a}|} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}[f](2^{-j\vec{a}} \xi), \\ \|g(2^{ka} \cdot)\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R})} &= 2^{\frac{-ka}{p}} \|g\|_{L_p(\mathbb{R})}, \end{aligned}$$

with obvious modifications for  $p = \infty$ . The first identity extends by duality to  $u \in \mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and applying the second one inductively yields

$$(5.3) \quad \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}[u(2^{j\vec{a}} \cdot)] = 2^{-j|\vec{a}|} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}[u](2^{-j\vec{a}} \cdot), \quad \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[u(2^{j\vec{a}} \cdot)] = 2^{-j|\vec{a}|} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbb{R}^n}^{-1}[u](2^{-j\vec{a}} \cdot),$$

$$(5.4) \quad \|f(2^{k\vec{a}} \cdot)\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} = 2^{-k\frac{\vec{a}}{\vec{p}}} \|f\|_{L_{\vec{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}.$$

Therefore, by the properties of  $\phi_k$ , see (2.27), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\phi_j(\xi) \mathcal{F}[u(2^{k\vec{a}} \xi)]](x) &= 2^{-k|\vec{a}|} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\phi_j(\xi) (\mathcal{F}u)(2^{-k\vec{a}} \xi)](x) \\ &= 2^{-k|\vec{a}|} \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\phi_{j-k}(2^{-k\vec{a}} \xi) (\mathcal{F}u)(2^{-k\vec{a}} \xi)](x) \\ &= \mathcal{F}^{-1}[\phi_{j-k}(\xi) \mathcal{F}u(\xi)](2^{k\vec{a}} x). \end{aligned}$$

We combine the previous results, so that the identity

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{jsr} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\phi_j \mathcal{F} [u(2^{k\bar{a}} \cdot)]] (\cdot) \right\|_{\dot{B}_{\bar{p}}}^r = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{jsr} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\phi_{j-k} \mathcal{F} u] (2^{k\bar{a}} \cdot) \right\|_{\dot{B}_{\bar{p}}}^r \\
& = \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{(j-k)sr + ksr - kr \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}}} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\phi_{j-k} \mathcal{F} u] (\cdot) \right\|_{\dot{B}_{\bar{p}}}^r \\
& = 2^{kr(s - \frac{\bar{a}}{\bar{p}})} \sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} 2^{jsr} \left\| \mathcal{F}^{-1} [\phi_j \mathcal{F} u] (\cdot) \right\|_{\dot{B}_{\bar{p}}}^r
\end{aligned}$$

holds. □

In the isotropic case it is known, that  $L_p$ -regularity of a function in a homogeneous Besov  $\widehat{B}_{p,r}^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  implies that the function is already an element of  $B_{p,r}^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , see Triebel [80] for details. We are going to extend this result to the anisotropic case in the following lemma.

**Lemma 5.1.7.** *Let  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $s > 0$ . The norms  $\|\cdot\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \|\cdot\|_{\widehat{B}_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  and  $\|\cdot\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  are equivalent norms on  $B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for all  $1 \leq \bar{p}, r \leq \infty$ .*

**Proof:** Important for the following estimates is the identity  $\varphi_j(0, \cdot) = \phi_j$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , see Definition 3.1.2 and (2.28). It holds

$$\begin{aligned}
\|f\|_{\widehat{B}_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} & \leq \left( \sum_{j=-\infty}^0 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} + \left( \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \\
& \leq \left( \sum_{j=-\infty}^0 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)} \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} + \|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}.
\end{aligned}$$

By (5.3) and (5.4) we have  $\|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)} = \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_0\|_{L_1(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  and because  $s > 0$  we obtain

$$\|f\|_{\widehat{B}_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq c(s, r) \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq 2c(s, r) \|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}.$$

Theorem 3.1.8 yields  $\|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq \|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},1}^{0,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} \leq \|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}$  and hence the first direction. The opposite direction follows from

$$\begin{aligned}
\|f\|_{B_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} & \leq \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_0(0, \cdot) \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \left( \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \varphi_j(0, \cdot) \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} \\
& \lesssim \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \left( \sum_{j=-\infty}^{\infty} 2^{jsr} \|\mathcal{F}^{-1} \phi_j \mathcal{F} f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)}^r \right)^{\frac{1}{r}} = c \|f\|_{L_{\bar{p}}(\mathbb{R}^n)} + \|f\|_{\widehat{B}_{\bar{p},r}^{s,\bar{a}}(\mathbb{R}^n)},
\end{aligned}$$

since  $\varphi_j(0, \cdot) = \phi_j$  for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . □

The following lemma extends well-known results of Bochner spaces on  $(0, T) \times \Omega$  to the time-periodic setting. The result was needed in Section 4.2 to improve an estimate.

**Lemma 5.1.8.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  be a domain. For  $1 < p, q < \infty$  and  $k, l \in \mathbb{N}_0$  the spaces  $L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $W_{q,p}^{k,l}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  are reflexive. If  $\Omega$  is bounded and  $l, k \in \mathbb{N}$  the embedding  $W_{q,p}^{k,l}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \hookrightarrow W_{q,p}^{k-1,l-1}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  is compact.*

**Proof:** By standard theory it is well-known that  $L_{q,p}(\mathbb{T} \times \Omega) = L_q(\mathbb{T}, L_p(\Omega))$  is reflexive since  $L_p(\Omega)$  is. The space  $W_{q,p}^{k,l}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})$  can be seen as a closed subspace of  $L_{q,p}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}})^m$  for some  $m \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , for details see Adams and Fournier [1, Chapter 3], and hence reflexivity follows from standard theory. The trivial embedding into  $W_{q,p}^{k,l}(\Omega_{\mathbb{T}}) \hookrightarrow W_{q,p}^{k,l}((0, \mathcal{T}) \times \Omega)$  implies compactness, because it holds in this case and the norms coincide.  $\square$

## 5.2 Lifting of the Divergence

We extend the results of Farwig and Sohr [33] of solving a divergence problem with right-hand sides depending on time  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ . We follow the ideas of Maekawa and Sauer [66], but give additional details and explicitly investigate the time regularity of the solution. Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be either  $\mathbb{R}^n$  or  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ , recall  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{T} \times \mathcal{O}$  and omit boundary conditions for  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Before we start, we need to introduce the space  $\widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathcal{O})$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ . It is given as the dual of  $\widehat{W}_p^1(\mathcal{O})$  and for  $v \in \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathcal{O})$  the norm is given by

$$\|v\|_{\widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathcal{O})} := \sup_{\substack{\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\overline{\mathcal{O}}) \\ \varphi \neq 0}} \frac{\langle v, \varphi \rangle}{\|\nabla \varphi\|_{L_p(\mathcal{O})}}.$$

For more details see Farwig and Sohr [33, Chapter 1]. Note that these spaces allow for a trivial extension from  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$  to  $\mathbb{R}^n$ .

**Lemma 5.2.1.** *Let  $1 < q, p < \infty$ ,  $h \in W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}})$  and  $h \in W_q^1(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}))$ . Then there exists a unique solution  $\nabla v \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}})$  to*

$$(5.5) \quad \begin{cases} \Delta v = h & \text{in } \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}}, \\ \partial_n v = 0 & \text{on } \partial \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}}. \end{cases}$$

Furthermore, there exists a constant  $c > 0$  such that

$$(5.6) \quad \|\nabla v\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}})} \leq c \left( \|h\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}})} + \|h\|_{W_q^1(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}))} \right).$$

Additionally, if  $h$  is purely periodic so is  $\nabla v$ , i.e.,  $\nabla v \in \mathcal{P}_{\perp} W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{T}})$ .

**Proof:** We start with the whole space  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . For almost all  $t \in \mathbb{T}$  the function  $h(t, \cdot)$  is an element of  $W_p^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and hence by Farwig and Sohr [33, Section 2] there exists a unique weak solution  $\nabla v(t, \cdot) \in L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  to

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \nabla v(t, x) \nabla \varphi(x) \, dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} h(t, x) \varphi(x) \, dx$$

for all  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . This solution additionally satisfies

$$(5.7) \quad \int_{G_n} \nabla v(t, x) \nabla \psi(t, x) \, d(t, x) = \int_{G_n} h(t, x) \psi(t, x) \, d(t, x)$$

for all  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(G_n) = C_0^\infty(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^n)$ . By taking  $\psi(t, x) = \psi_1(t)\psi_2(x)$  with  $\psi_1 \in C^\infty(\mathbb{T})$  and  $\psi_2 \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  we see that (5.7) has a unique solution  $\nabla v \in L_{q,p}(G_n)$  for every  $h \in L_q(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}^n))$ . The additional regularity of  $h$  with respect to space yields  $\nabla v(t, \cdot) \in W_p^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$  by Farwig and Sohr [33]. Integrating the estimate of Farwig and Sohr over  $\mathbb{T}$  yields

$$\|\nabla v\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,2}(G_n)} \lesssim \|h\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}(G_n)} + \|h\|_{L_q(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}^n))}.$$

Since  $\partial_t h(t, \cdot) \in \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}^n)$  for almost all  $t \in \mathbb{T}$ , we obtain a unique solution  $\nabla u(t, \cdot) \in L_p(\mathbb{R}^n)$  that satisfies (5.7). For  $\psi \in C_0^\infty(G_n)$  it holds

$$\langle \partial_t \nabla v, \nabla \psi \rangle = -\langle \nabla v, \nabla \partial_t \psi \rangle = -\langle h, \partial_t \psi \rangle = \langle \partial_t h, \psi \rangle.$$

Because the solution is unique, we derive  $\partial_t \nabla v = \nabla u \in L_{q,p}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . This implies (5.6) because  $\partial_t \nabla v$  satisfies the estimate

$$\|\partial_t \nabla v\|_{L_{q,p}(G_n)} = \|\nabla u\|_{L_{q,p}(G_n)} \lesssim \|\partial_t h\|_{L_q(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}^n))}$$

by integrating the corresponding estimate of Farwig and Sohr.

In the half space we extend the given element  $h$  by an even extension to the whole space, *i.e.*,  $Eh(t, x', x_n) := h(t, x', -x_n)$  for  $x_n < 0$ . Since this extension adopts the regularity of  $h$  we obtain a unique solution in the whole space. The restriction to the half space solves (5.5) and it is well-known that it satisfies the boundary data, see for example Farwig and Sohr [33, Remark 2.1] or the proof of Lemma 4.2.2. Because the construction of the solution leaves the time variable invariant, the purely periodicity of  $\nabla v$  follows directly from  $h$ .  $\square$

We will give a short corollary for conditions in which Lemma 5.2.1 is applicable to  $\mathcal{O} = \mathbb{R}_+^n$ .

**Corollary 5.2.2.** *Let  $G \in W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)$  such that  $G(t, x', 0) \cdot n = 0$  for all  $(t, x') \in G_{n-1}$  and  $n$  denoting the outer normal vector to  $\mathbb{R}_+^n$ . Then Lemma 5.2.1 is applicable to  $h = \operatorname{div} G$ . Furthermore, it holds*

$$(5.8) \quad \|h\|_{W_{q,p}^{0,1}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)} + \|h\|_{W_q^1(\mathbb{T}, \widehat{W}_p^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_+^n))} \lesssim \|G\|_{W_{q,p}^{1,2}(\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n)}.$$

**Proof:** Let  $\varphi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{T} \times \overline{\mathbb{R}_+^n})$ , we have

$$\int_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n} \operatorname{div}(G)(t, x) \varphi(t, x) \, dt \, dx = - \int_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}_+^n} G(t, x) \nabla \varphi(t, x) \, dt \, dx + \int_{\mathbb{T} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}} \varphi(t, x', 0) G(t, x', 0) \cdot n \, dt \, dx'.$$

Hence the estimate follows for  $\operatorname{div}(G)$ , because the boundary integral vanishes. Repeating the previous calculations with  $\partial_t G$  instead of  $G$  yields the second result, because the time derivative remains zero on the boundary.  $\square$

---

## Bibliography

---

- [1] R. A. Adams and J. J. F. Fournier. *Sobolev Spaces*, volume 140 of *Pure and Applied Mathematics (Amsterdam)*. Elsevier/Academic Press, Amsterdam, second edition, 2003.
- [2] T. Akiyama. On the existence of  $L^p$  solutions of the magnetohydrodynamic equations in a bounded domain. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 54(6):1165–1174, 2003.
- [3] H. Al Baba, C. Amrouche, and M. Escobedo. Analyticity of the semi-group generated by the Stokes operator with Navier-type boundary conditions on  $L_p$ -spaces. In *Recent advances in partial differential equations and applications*, volume 666 of *Contemp. Math.*, pages 23–40. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2016.
- [4] H. Al Baba, C. Amrouche, and M. Escobedo. Semi-Group Theory for the Stokes Operator with Navier-Type Boundary Conditions on  $L^p$ -Spaces. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 223(2):881–940, 2017.
- [5] H. Amann. Nonhomogeneous Linear and Quasilinear Elliptic and Parabolic Boundary Value Problems. In *Function spaces, differential operators and nonlinear analysis (Friedrichroda, 1992)*, volume 133 of *Teubner-Texte Math.*, pages 9–126. Teubner, Stuttgart, 1993.
- [6] C. Amrouche and N. Seloula. On the Stokes equations with the Navier-type boundary conditions. *Differ. Equ. Appl.*, 3(4):581–607, 2011.
- [7] C. Amrouche and N. Seloula.  $L^p$ -theory for vector potentials and Sobolev’s inequalities for vector fields: application to the Stokes equations with pressure boundary conditions. *Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci.*, 23(1):37–92, 2013.
- [8] W. Arendt, C. J. K. Batty, M. Hieber, and F. Neubrander. *Vector-valued Laplace transforms and Cauchy problems*, volume 96 of *Monographs in Mathematics*. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 2001.
- [9] W. Arendt and S. Bu. The operator-valued Marcinkiewicz multiplier theorem and maximal regularity. *Math. Z.*, 240(2):311–343, 2002.
- [10] R. J. Bagby. An extended inequality for the maximal function. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 48:419–422, 1975.
- [11] H. Bahouri, J.-Y. Chemin, and R. Danchin. *Fourier Analysis and Nonlinear Partial Differential Equations*, volume 343 of *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]*. Springer, Heidelberg, 2011.

- [12] A. Benedek, A.-P. Calderón, and R. Panzone. Convolution operators on Banach space valued functions. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 48:356–365, 1962.
- [13] A. Benedek and R. Panzone. The space  $L^p$ , with mixed norm. *Duke Math. J.*, 28:301–324, 1961.
- [14] M. Z. Berkolaiko. Traces of generalized spaces of differentiable functions with mixed norm. *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR*, 277(2):270–274, 1984.
- [15] M. Z. Berkolaiko. Theorems on traces on coordinate subspaces for some spaces of differentiable functions with anisotropic mixed norm. *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR*, 282(5):1042–1046, 1985.
- [16] M. Z. Berkolaiko. Traces of functions in generalized Sobolev spaces with a mixed norm on an arbitrary coordinate subspace. I. *Trudy Inst. Mat. (Novosibirsk)*, 7(Issled. Geom. Mat. Anal.):30–44, 199, 1987.
- [17] M. Z. Berkolaiko. Traces of functions in generalized Sobolev spaces with a mixed norm on an arbitrary coordinate subspace. II. *Trudy Inst. Mat. (Novosibirsk)*, 9(Issled. Geom. “v tselom” i Mat. Anal.):34–41, 206, 1987.
- [18] H. Brezis and P. Mironescu. Gagliardo-Nirenberg, composition and products in fractional Sobolev spaces. *J. Evol. Equ.*, 1(4):387–404, 2001.
- [19] F. E. Browder. Existence of periodic solutions for nonlinear equations of evolution. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 53:1100–1103, 1965.
- [20] A. Celik and M. Kyed. Nonlinear wave equation with damping: Periodic forcing and non-resonant solutions to the Kuznetsov equation. *ZAMM Z. Angew. Math. Mech.*, 98(3):412–430, 2018.
- [21] A. Celik and M. Kyed. Nonlinear Acoustics: Blackstock-Crighton Equations with a Periodic Forcing Term. *J. Math. Fluid Mech.*, 21(3):Paper No. 45, 12, 2019.
- [22] R. R. Coifman and G. Weiss. *Analyse harmonique non-commutative sur certains espaces homogènes*. Lecture Notes in Mathematics, Vol. 242. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1971. Étude de certaines intégrales singulières.
- [23] R. R. Coifman and G. Weiss. *Transference methods in analysis*. American Mathematical Society, Providence, R.I., 1976. Conference Board of the Mathematical Sciences Regional Conference Series in Mathematics, No. 31.
- [24] R. R. Coifman and G. Weiss. Extensions of Hardy spaces and their use in analysis. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 83(4):569–645, 1977.
- [25] P. A. Davidson. *An Introduction to Magnetohydrodynamics*. Cambridge Texts in Applied Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, 2001.
- [26] K. de Leeuw. On  $L_p$  Multipliers. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 81:364–379, 1965.
- [27] R. Denk, M. Hieber, and J. Prüss. Optimal  $L^p$ - $L^q$ -estimates for parabolic boundary value problems with inhomogeneous data. *Math. Z.*, 257(1):193–224, 2007.
- [28] R. Denk and M. Kaip. *General parabolic mixed order systems in  $L_p$  and applications*, volume 239 of *Operator Theory: Advances and Applications*. Birkhäuser/Springer, Cham, 2013.
- [29] R. E. Edwards and G. I. Gaudry. *Littlewood-Paley and Multiplier Theory*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1977. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete, Band 90.
- [30] T. Eiter and M. Kyed. Time-periodic linearized Navier-Stokes equations: an approach based on Fourier multipliers. In *Particles in flows*, Adv. Math. Fluid Mech., pages 77–137. Birkhäuser/Springer, Cham, 2017.

- 
- [31] K.-J. Engel and R. Nagel. *One-Parameter Semigroups for Linear Evolution Equations*, volume 194 of *Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 2000.
- [32] E. B. Fabes and N. M. Rivière. Singular integrals with mixed homogeneity. *Studia Math.*, 27:19–38, 1966.
- [33] R. Farwig and H. Sohr. Generalized resolvent estimates for the Stokes system in bounded and unbounded domains. *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 46(4):607–643, 1994.
- [34] G. B. Folland. *A course in abstract harmonic analysis*. Textbooks in Mathematics. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, second edition, 2016.
- [35] G. P. Galdi. *An introduction to the mathematical theory of the Navier-Stokes equations*. Springer Monographs in Mathematics. Springer, New York, second edition, 2011. Steady-state problems.
- [36] G. P. Galdi. Existence and uniqueness of time-periodic solutions to the Navier-Stokes equations in the whole plane. *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S*, 6(5):1237–1257, 2013.
- [37] G. P. Galdi. On Time-Periodic Flow of a Viscous Liquid past a Moving Cylinder. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 210(2):451–498, 2013.
- [38] G. P. Galdi and M. Kyed. Time-periodic flow of a viscous liquid past a body. In *Partial differential equations in fluid mechanics*, volume 452 of *London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser.*, pages 20–49. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2018.
- [39] A. G. Georgiadis and M. Nielsen. Pseudodifferential operators on mixed-norm Besov and Triebel-Lizorkin spaces. *Math. Nachr.*, 289(16):2019–2036, 2016.
- [40] D. Gilbarg and N. S. Trudinger. *Elliptic Partial Differential Equations of Second Order*, volume 224 of *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, second edition, 1983.
- [41] L. Grafakos. *Classical Fourier Analysis*, volume 249 of *Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer, New York, third edition, 2014.
- [42] P. Grisvard. *Elliptic Problems in Nonsmooth Domains*, volume 24 of *Monographs and Studies in Mathematics*. Pitman (Advanced Publishing Program), Boston, MA, 1985.
- [43] M. Gunzburger and C. Trenchea. Analysis and discretization of an optimal control problem for the time-periodic MHD equations. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 308(2):440–466, 2005.
- [44] P. Hess and T. Kato. Perturbation of closed operators and their adjoints. *Comment. Math. Helv.*, 45:524–529, 1970.
- [45] M. Hieber and C. Stinner. Strong time periodic solutions to Keller-Segel systems: An approach by the quasilinear Arendt-Bu theorem. *J. Differential Equations*, 269(2):1636–1655, 2020.
- [46] L. Hörmander. *The Analysis of Linear Partial Differential Operators. I*. Classics in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2003. Distribution theory and Fourier analysis, Reprint of the second (1990) edition [Springer, Berlin; MR1065993 (91m:35001a)].
- [47] T. Hytönen and P. Portal. Vector-valued multiparameter singular integrals and pseudodifferential operators. *Adv. Math.*, 217(2):519–536, 2008.
- [48] S. Ibrahim, P. G. Lemarié-Rieusset, and N. Masmoudi. Time-periodic forcing and asymptotic stability for the Navier-Stokes-Maxwell equations. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.*, 71(1):51–89, 2018.
- [49] J. D. Jackson. *Classical Electrodynamics*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York-London-Sydney, 2. ed. edition, 1975.

- [50] B. Jessen, J. Marcinkiewicz, and A. Zygmund. Note on the differentiability of multiple integrals. *Fundamenta Mathematicae*, 25(1):217–234, 1935.
- [51] J. Johnsen. Pointwise multiplication of Besov and Triebel-Lizorkin spaces. *Math. Nachr.*, 175:85–133, 1995.
- [52] J. Johnsen. Elliptic boundary problems and the Boutet de Monvel calculus in Besov and Triebel-Lizorkin spaces. *Math. Scand.*, 79(1):25–85, 1996.
- [53] J. Johnsen, S. Munch Hansen, and W. Sickel. Anisotropic, mixed-norm Lizorkin-Triebel spaces and diffeomorphic maps. *J. Funct. Spaces*, 2014.
- [54] J. Johnsen, S. Munch Hansen, and W. Sickel. Anisotropic Lizorkin-Triebel spaces with mixed norms—traces on smooth boundaries. *Math. Nachr.*, 288(11-12):1327–1359, 2015.
- [55] J. Johnsen and W. Sickel. A direct proof of Sobolev embeddings for quasi-homogeneous Lizorkin-Triebel spaces with mixed norms. *J. Funct. Spaces Appl.*, 5(2):183–198, 2007.
- [56] J. Johnsen and W. Sickel. On the trace problem for Lizorkin-Triebel spaces with mixed norms. *Math. Nachr.*, 281(5):669–696, 2008.
- [57] T. Kato. *Perturbation theory for linear operators*. Classics in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1995. Reprint of the 1980 edition.
- [58] P. Krée. Propriétés de continuité dans  $L^p$  de certains noyaux. *Boll. Un. Mat. Ital. (3)*, 22:330–344, 1967.
- [59] D. S. Kurtz. Classical operators on mixed-normed spaces with product weights. *Rocky Mountain J. Math.*, 37(1):269–283, 2007.
- [60] M. Kyed. Time-Periodic Solutions to the Navier-Stokes Equations. *Habilitationsschrift, Technische Universität Darmstadt*, 2012.
- [61] M. Kyed and J. Sauer. A method for obtaining time-periodic  $L^p$  estimates. *J. Differential Equations*, 262(1):633–652, 2017.
- [62] Ladyžhenskaya O. A. and Solonnikov V. A. The linearization principle and invariant manifolds for problems of magnetohydrodynamics. *Journal of Soviet Mathematics*, 8(4):384–422, 1977.
- [63] L. D. Landau and E. M. Lifshitz. *Electrodynamics of continuous media*. Course of Theoretical Physics, Vol. 8. Translated from the Russian by J. B. Sykes and J. S. Bell. Pergamon Press, Oxford-London-New York-Paris; Addison-Wesley Publishing Co., Inc., Reading, Mass., 1960.
- [64] X. Li and D. Wang. Global solutions to the incompressible magnetohydrodynamic equations. *Commun. Pure Appl. Anal.*, 11(2):763–783, 2012.
- [65] P. I. Lizorkin. Multipliers of Fourier Integrals and Bounds of Convolutions in Spaces with Mixed Norm. Applications. *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Mat.*, 34:218–247, 1970.
- [66] Y. Maekawa and J. Sauer. Maximal Regularity of the Time-Periodic Stokes operator on Unbounded and Bounded Domains. *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 69(4):1403–1429, 2017.
- [67] J. Marschall. Nonregular pseudo-differential operators. *Z. Anal. Anwendungen*, 15(1):109–148, 1996.
- [68] E. A. Notte, M. D. Rojas, and M. A. Rojas. Periodic strong solutions of the magnetohydrodynamic type equations. *Proyecciones*, 21(3):199–224, 2002.
- [69] P. H. Rabinowitz. Periodic solutions of nonlinear hyperbolic partial differential equations. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.*, 20:145–205, 1967.
- [70] P. H. Rabinowitz. Periodic solutions of nonlinear hyperbolic partial differential equations. II. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.*, 22:15–39, 1968.



- 
- [71] W. Rudin. *Fourier analysis on groups*. Interscience Tracts in Pure and Applied Mathematics, No. 12. Interscience Publishers (a division of John Wiley and Sons), New York-London, 1962.
- [72] T. Runst and W. Sickel. *Sobolev spaces of fractional order, Nemytskij operators, and nonlinear partial differential equations*, volume 3 of *De Gruyter Series in Nonlinear Analysis and Applications*. Walter de Gruyter & Co., Berlin, 1996.
- [73] S. Sato. Weak type estimates for functions of Marcinkiewicz type with fractional integrals of mixed homogeneity. *Math. Scand.*, 125(1):135–162, 2019.
- [74] H.-J. Schmeisser and H. Triebel. *Topics in Fourier analysis and function spaces*. A Wiley-Interscience Publication. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd., Chichester, 1987.
- [75] M. Sermange and R. Temam. Some Mathematical Questions Related to the MHD Equations. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.*, 36(5):635–664, 1983.
- [76] A. Seyfert. *The Helmholtz-Hodge Decomposition in Lebesgue Spaces on Exterior Domains and Evolution Equations on the Whole Real Time Axis*. PhD thesis, Technische Universität Darmstadt, 2018.
- [77] E. M. Stein. *Singular Integrals and Differentiability Properties of Functions*. Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 30. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1970.
- [78] E. M. Stein. *Harmonic Analysis: Real-Variable Methods, Orthogonality, and Oscillatory Integrals*, volume 43 of *Princeton Mathematical Series*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1993. With the assistance of Timothy S. Murphy, Monographs in Harmonic Analysis, III.
- [79] H. Triebel. *Interpolation theory, function spaces, differential operators*, volume 18 of *North-Holland Mathematical Library*. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam-New York, 1978.
- [80] H. Triebel. *Theory of function spaces*, volume 78 of *Monographs in Mathematics*. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 1983.
- [81] P. Weidemaier. Existence results in  $L_p$ - $L_q$  spaces for second order parabolic equations with inhomogeneous Dirichlet boundary conditions. In *Progress in partial differential equations, Vol. 2 (Pont-à-Mousson, 1997)*, volume 384 of *Pitman Res. Notes Math. Ser.*, pages 189–200. Longman, Harlow, 1998.
- [82] P. Weidemaier. Maximal regularity for parabolic equations with inhomogeneous boundary conditions in Sobolev spaces with mixed  $L_p$ -norm. *Electron. Res. Announc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 8:47–51, 2002.
- [83] P. Weidemaier. Vector-valued Lizorkin-Triebel spaces and sharp trace theory for functions in Sobolev spaces with mixed  $L_p$ -norm in parabolic problems. *Mat. Sb.*, 196(6):3–16, 2005.
- [84] N. Yamaguchi. On an existence theorem of global strong solutions to the magnetohydrodynamic system in three-dimensional exterior domains. *Differential Integral Equations*, 19(8):919–944, 2006.
- [85] M. Yamazaki. A quasihomogeneous version of paradifferential operators. I. Boundedness on spaces of Besov type. *J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect. IA Math.*, 33(1):131–174, 1986.
- [86] M. Yamazaki. A quasihomogeneous version of paradifferential operators. II. A symbol calculus. *J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo Sect. IA Math.*, 33(2):311–345, 1986.
- [87] Z. Yoshida and Y. Giga. On the Ohm-Navier-Stokes system in magnetohydrodynamics. *J. Math. Phys.*, 24(12):2860–2864, 1983.
- [88] K. Yosida. *Functional Analysis*. Classics in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1995. Reprint of the sixth (1980) edition.



---

## Curriculum Vitae

---

- 17/09/87      Born in Braunschweig, Germany
- 10/08 – 03/13      **Bachelor's studies**, *Technische Universität Darmstadt*, Darmstadt, Germany, Bachelor of Science Mathematics  
Bachelor's thesis: *H-Maße und ihre Anwendungen*
- 04/13 – 03/15      **Master's studies**, *Technische Universität Darmstadt*, Darmstadt, Germany, Master of Science Mathematics  
Master's thesis: *Multiplier Estimates in Spaces with Mixed Norms*
- 04/15 – 09/20      **Doctoral studies**, *Technische Universität Darmstadt*, Darmstadt, Germany, research assistant in the working group *Partielle Differentialgleichungen*
- 07/07/20      **Submission of the doctor's thesis (Dissertation)** *Time-Periodic Solutions to the Equations of Magnetohydrodynamics with Background Magnetic Field* at *Technische Universität Darmstadt*, Darmstadt, Germany
- 08/14/20      **Defense of the doctor's thesis**

In the first part of this thesis we extend the theory of anisotropic Triebel-Lizorkin spaces to time-periodic functions. In particular, the spatial trace space is determined together with the existence of extension operators. Additionally, some results regarding pointwise multiplication are provided. As a preparation for this theory we prove a transference principle for multipliers with values in the spaces of summable sequences.

Secondly, we consider the equations of magnetohydrodynamics with a background magnetic field and time-periodic forcing. Maximal regularity of the time-periodic linear problem is established by applying the results of the first part. The existence of a solution to the non-linear problem is shown for a large class of background magnetic fields via a fixed-point argument.

**Logos Verlag Berlin**

**ISBN 978-3-8325-5187-2**